

S. HRG. 113-894

**CAMPUS SEXUAL ASSAULT:
THE ROLES AND RESPONSIBILITIES
OF LAW ENFORCEMENT**

HEARING
BEFORE THE
SUBCOMMITTEE ON CRIME AND TERRORISM
OF THE
COMMITTEE ON THE JUDICIARY
UNITED STATES SENATE
ONE HUNDRED THIRTEENTH CONGRESS

SECOND SESSION

DECEMBER 9, 2014

Serial No. J-113-76

Printed for the use of the Committee on the Judiciary



U.S. GOVERNMENT PUBLISHING OFFICE
28-426 PDF WASHINGTON : 2018

COMMITTEE ON THE JUDICIARY

PATRICK J. LEAHY, Vermont, *Chairman*

DIANNE FEINSTEIN, California	CHUCK GRASSLEY, Iowa, <i>Ranking Member</i>
CHUCK SCHUMER, New York	ORRIN G. HATCH, Utah
DICK DURBIN, Illinois	JEFF SESSIONS, Alabama
SHELDON WHITEHOUSE, Rhode Island	LINDSEY GRAHAM, South Carolina
AMY KLOBUCHAR, Minnesota	JOHN CORNYN, Texas
AL FRANKEN, Minnesota	MICHAEL S. LEE, Utah
CHRISTOPHER A. COONS, Delaware	TED CRUZ, Texas
RICHARD BLUMENTHAL, Connecticut	JEFF FLAKE, Arizona
MAZIE HIRONO, Hawaii	

KRISTINE LUCIUS, *Chief Counsel and Staff Director*
KOLAN DAVIS, *Republican Chief Counsel and Staff Director*

SUBCOMMITTEE ON CRIME AND TERRORISM

SHELDON WHITEHOUSE, Rhode Island, *Chairman*

DIANNE FEINSTEIN, California	LINDSEY GRAHAM, South Carolina,
CHUCK SCHUMER, New York	<i>Ranking Member</i>
DICK DURBIN, Illinois	TED CRUZ, Texas
AMY KLOBUCHAR, Minnesota	JEFF SESSIONS, Alabama
	MICHAEL S. LEE, Utah

AYO GRIFFIN, *Democratic Chief Counsel*
DAVID GLACCUM, *Republican Chief Counsel*

C O N T E N T S

DECEMBER 9, 2014, 10:04 A.M.

STATEMENTS OF COMMITTEE MEMBERS

	Page
Grassley, Hon. Chuck, a U.S. Senator from the State of Iowa	3
Leahy, Hon. Patrick J., a U.S. Senator from the State of Vermont, prepared statement	61
Schumer, Hon. Chuck, a U.S. Senator from the State of New York	4
Whitehouse, Hon. Sheldon, a U.S. Senator from the State of Rhode Island	1

WITNESSES

	Page
Witness List	33
Fleischer, Angela, Assistant Director, Student Support and Intervention for Confidential Advising, Southern Oregon University, Ashland, Oregon	10
prepared statement	44
Gillibrand, Hon. Kirsten, a U.S. Senator from the State of New York	6
prepared statement	34
McCaskill, Hon. Claire, a U.S. Senator from the State of Missouri	4
Langhammer, Peg, Executive Director, Day One, Providence, Rhode Island	16
prepared statement	58
Zoner, Kathy R., Chief of Police, Cornell University Police, Ithaca, New York ..	13
prepared statement	48

QUESTIONS

Questions submitted to Angela Fleischer by Senator Franken	63
Questions submitted to Angela Fleischer by Senator Grassley	66
Questions submitted to Peg Langhammer by Senator Franken	64
Questions submitted to Peg Langhammer by Senator Grassley	67
Questions submitted to Chief Kathy R. Zoner by Senator Franken	65
Questions submitted to Chief Kathy R. Zoner by Senator Grassley	68

ANSWERS

Responses of Angela Fleischer to questions submitted by Senator Franken	69
Responses of Angela Fleischer to questions submitted by Senator Grassley	71
[Note: At the time of printing, the Committee had not received responses from Peg Langhammer.]	
[Note: At the time of printing, the Committee had not received responses from Chief Kathy R. Zoner.]	

MISCELLANEOUS SUBMISSIONS FOR THE RECORD

Beloof, Douglas Evan, "The Third Model of Criminal Process: The Victim Participation Model," <i>Utah Law Review</i> , September 13, 1999, article	74
Cantalupo, Nancy Chi, Esq., Researcher and Author, Georgetown University Law Center, Washington, DC, statement	118

IV

	Page
Fleischer, Angela, Assistant Director, Student Support and Intervention for Confidential Advising, Southern Oregon University, Ashland, Oregon, supplemental statement	136
Know Your IX, December 16, 2014, letter and attachment	137
Lonsway, Kimberly A., and Joanne Archambault, "The 'Justice Gap' for Sexual Assault Cases: Future Directions for Research and Reform," <i>SAGE Journals</i> , March 20, 2012 research article	144
Renda, Emily, Project Coordinator for Sexual Misconduct, University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Virginia, letter	168

CAMPUS SEXUAL ASSAULT: THE ROLES AND RESPONSIBILITIES OF LAW ENFORCEMENT

TUESDAY, DECEMBER 9, 2014

UNITED STATES SENATE,
SUBCOMMITTEE ON CRIME AND TERRORISM,
COMMITTEE ON THE JUDICIARY,
Washington, DC.

The Subcommittee met, pursuant to notice, at 10:04 a.m., in Room SD-226, Dirksen Senate Office Building, Hon. Sheldon Whitehouse, Chairman of the Subcommittee, presiding.

Present: Senators Whitehouse, Schumer, Klobuchar, Franken, Blumenthal, and Grassley.

OPENING STATEMENT OF HON. SHELDON WHITEHOUSE, A U.S. SENATOR FROM THE STATE OF RHODE ISLAND

Chairman WHITEHOUSE. The hearing will please come to order. Let me welcome Senator Schumer and Senator Grassley and Senator McCaskill. We will be joined shortly by Senator Gillibrand as well to make some brief remarks and Senator Graham is expected to join us. He is the Ranking Member on this Committee.

Senators McCaskill and Gillibrand have worked tirelessly to shed light on the scourge of sexual violence both on our college campuses and in our military. Senator McCaskill and Senator Heller are the lead cosponsors and worked very, very hard to develop along with Senators Gillibrand, Grassley and others, legislation that makes comprehensive changes in the area of campus sexual assault.

We hope this hearing will help inform their work. I would like to acknowledge, as well, the commitment of Chairman Leahy, who last year shepherded the Violence Against Women Act through this Committee and into law. As you know, VAWA requires colleges to be more transparent about sexual assaults and other offenses committed on campus.

In my home State, Attorney General Peter Kilmartin and Rhode Island's universities are working with me on developing best practices and advising me in these legislative efforts. I want to express my appreciation to our very robust higher education community in Rhode Island and to our Attorney General.

Finally, I would like to thank all of our witnesses today for joining us. I know that you work day in and day out to help survivors who are seeking closure and justice. I look forward to hearing more about your efforts.

Campus sexual assault is not a new phenomenon. The last few years have shed light on just how pervasive it has become, with some estimates suggesting that as many as one in five women may experience sexual violence in college. Reports of sex offenses on college campuses rose 50 percent from 2009 to 2012 according to Federal data. The vast majority of offenses, up to 90 percent, are believed to go unreported.

This issue has risen from whispered hallway conversations to an impassioned national debate. It has rightly become a priority for university board rooms, for police departments, and even for the White House with its dedicated task force and its “It’s On Us” campaign.

Innovations in the private sector include products to prevent surreptitious drugging and video games and smartphone apps designed to protect women and encourage bystanders to step in and prevent situations from developing into crimes. Senators McCaskill and Gillibrand’s Campus Accountability and Safety Act proposes an array of reforms in institutions of higher learning.

The purpose of today’s hearing is narrower, the role of law enforcement in response to sexual assaults on campus. As a former United States Attorney and as the Attorney General for my State, I am concerned that law enforcement is being marginalized when it comes to the crime of campus sexual assault. I am concerned that the specter of flawed law enforcement overshadows the harm of marginalized law enforcement.

Anything can be done badly, but law enforcement done right makes sure forensic and electronic evidence is properly collected and preserved. It empowers the victim and informs her of her continuing power through the stages of investigation and prosecution. It brings professionalism and tools like subpoenas and grand jury in the place of amateur university investigations.

It eludes the built-in conflict of interest of a university that wants the sexual assault problem minimized or hushed and it sends an important societal signal when after a rape the crime scene has police tape up and evidence vans and officers taking statements, a signal that what happened was serious. At its best, law enforcement response is victim-centered and well coordinated with medical, mental health and advocacy professionals.

When a rape victim is steered away from law enforcement based on uninformed choices about proceeding or because the relationship between the university and law enforcement is so weak that contacting law enforcement is a step into a dark unknown and the victim later loses the chance for justice, she has been victimized all over again. The student has the right to know that delays in opening an investigation and in collecting evidence could mean the disappearance of evidence altogether and could open up devastating questioning by a future defense attorney.

Until we are willing to put more information and control right away in the hands of victims, they simply will not trust the system enough to report sexual assaults in the first place. We know this, sadly, from experience. Until we find a way to introduce victims to police officers before they have to make the fateful decision to file criminal charges, uninformed fear and uncertainty will remain a crippling barrier.

And when there is no law enforcement response at all, that silence is deafening and sends the message that what happened to the victim did not matter. Unfortunately this message fits neatly with the pressure school administrators may feel to downplay campus sexual violence.

Add in the new evidence that most college sexual assaults are committed by men who are serial offenders and thus a threat to public safety, that should make it an even higher priority for us as lawmakers, law enforcers and school administrators to create systems that will increase reporting, root out those who would commit such acts and see that they are brought to justice. Marginalizing the men and women who are trained professionals in the task of investigation is a move in the wrong direction. If we do not increase and improve the role of the criminal justice system in these cases, victims will pay the price.

I say, "and improve," because equally important to early law enforcement involvement in these crimes is the quality of the law enforcement response. As I said, anything can be done badly but there are best practices out there and I look forward to hearing from today's witnesses about some of those best practices and about how we as Federal legislators might be able to advance the goals of public safety and dignity and justice for survivors.

As we begin this hearing, let me thank my Ranking Member for his courtesy during the time when I have been Chairman. I look forward to continuing the bipartisan spirit when Chairman Graham takes over in the next Congress.

Senator Grassley, do you have any opening remarks you would care to make?

**OPENING STATEMENT OF HON. CHUCK GRASSLEY,
A U.S. SENATOR FROM THE STATE OF IOWA**

Senator GRASSLEY. As you know, I am not a Member of the Subcommittee. I guess I am an ex officio Member. I have an interest in this issue as I am a cosponsor of the bill. I do not understand the sensitivities that universities have about the rape on campus. I think a crime of rape off campus or a crime of rape on campus ought to be treated the same way and the sooner it is treated the same way, the sooner that the message is going to get out that you cannot get away with something on a campus that you could not get away with someplace else.

I hope that there is a real effort in the next Congress to work on this bill very seriously and move it along. And I appreciate the remarks of the Chairman. They would be things that I would associate myself with at this point, but I think that it is high time to make sure that a crime is a crime where ever it is committed and treated the same way and when it is treated universally the same way, we will have less rape on campuses. Thank you.

Chairman WHITEHOUSE. Thank you, Senator Grassley. I think it is significant that the incoming Chairman of the Committee made that point and made that statement. So I thank you sir.

I will turn now to Senator Schumer.

**OPENING STATEMENT OF HON. CHUCK SCHUMER,
A U.S. SENATOR FROM THE STATE OF NEW YORK**

Senator SCHUMER. I will be brief. I want to thank you, Mr. Chairman, for holding this hearing and my colleagues for being here. I want to thank two of my dearest friends in the Senate for leading the charge here, Senators McCaskill and Gillibrand. I want to wish Senator Gillibrand a happy birthday. Today is her birthday.

But on a more serious note, I want to thank both of them and all of the others for bringing this whole issue to light. This has been a sort of dirty little secret for a long time on college campuses, that women were abused and then afraid to come forward. And now because of the efforts of the two Senators that we are going to hear testify and so many others, that is not happening anymore.

All you have to do is talk to people, relatives, children of friends, women who were on college campuses and ask them how serious is this? Most of them say it is far more serious than you know. And so to get to the bottom of this and do something about it is something that we can do in a bipartisan way.

We can show that government works and works well when we put our minds together and come up with careful, rational but strong solutions and I look forward to hearing the testimony and working with the sponsors of this legislation to make that happen.

Thank you Mr. Chairman.

Chairman WHITEHOUSE. Thank you, Senator Schumer. Senator Franken, anything?

Senator FRANKEN. Thank you. I am just looking forward to hearing from my colleagues and then from the witnesses.

Chairman WHITEHOUSE. Terrific. Well let us begin with Senator McCaskill who is the lead cosponsor of this legislation along with Senator Heller. We appreciate very much your efforts and your commitment in this area and are eager to hear from you.

Senator McCaskill.

**STATEMENT OF HON. CLAIRE McCASKILL,
A U.S. SENATOR FROM THE STATE OF MISSOURI**

Senator MCCASKILL. Thank you, Senator Whitehouse and thank you for holding this hearing. First, I want to echo the birthday wishes to my friend and colleague, Kirsten Gillibrand, and I want to thank her for her passion and her focus on this issue. When we are united, we are—I think an objective evaluation would say that we are a force to be reckoned with and we are united on this effort along with Senator Heller and Senator Grassley.

I want to particularly compliment Senator Grassley and his top-notch staff who have worked with us tirelessly to put together what is truly a bipartisan bill. There has been a lot of give-and-take that is already gone into the development of this legislation and I know all of us look forward to introducing it and moving forward for its passage next year.

In that vein, it is important that we hear from this Committee as to your input as to how we can make this bill even better. And I know this hearing will be helpful in that regard.

I want to say that this is complemented, first, because we are dealing with two systems. We are dealing with a Title IX system

and we are dealing with a criminal justice system. The two systems have different goals. The Title IX system, while it is there for the redress of victims, it is there primarily to force college campuses to provide a safe and crime-free and discrimination-free campus. That is the purpose behind Title IX.

The criminal justice system, its purpose is in fact to hold perpetrators accountable and put them in prison. When you combine those two systems, it is confusing and complicated. So what we do has to strengthen Title IX and hopefully provide more victims with the reassurance that they need, the survivors the reassurance they need, that they can, in fact, avail themselves of the justice that is there in the criminal justice system.

Right now because the criminal justice system has been very bad, in fact, much worse than the military and much worse than college campuses in terms of addressing victims and supporting victims and pursuing prosecutions, there is almost a default position that victims have taken through advocacy groups that they might be better off just doing the Title IX process. So what we really have to do in this complicated thicket of a juxtaposition of two systems is make sure that victims, like we have tried to do in the military together, when they report, they get support and good information about the options that are available to them. We have taken reporting in the military from 1 in 12 to 1 in 4, which is much higher than anywhere else, simply by providing special victims counsel to every victim in the military.

Now we cannot, obviously, afford the Federal Government to do that for every victim of every alleged rape or sexual assault in the country, but what we can do is make sure the information those victims are getting in the military is now available to young men and women who are assaulted on college campuses so they know what their choices are at the moment of the reporting, they understand what the consequences are. As the Chairman so eloquently said in his opening statement, if they decline to go to the hospital, or if they decline to talk to law enforcement, that they are, in fact, taking on a chance that justice will never truly be obtained in terms of holding their perpetrator accountable.

So it is in that framework that we have tried to work out a bill that will strengthen the support services for victims, provide them more information and as I said to college campuses all over my State when I did my tour, it does the college campuses no good to have a great system in place if the students do not know about it. A victim who is assaulted on a Friday night needs to know on that Friday night where she can call and where she can go for confidential support and good information which then we hope gives her the encouragement to make the choice to move forward in the criminal justice system.

I must comment before I leave it to this Committee's work to find even better ways we can do this that I am saddened and angry about the bad journalism in the Rolling Stone concerning an alleged gang rape at the University of Virginia. I am saddened and angry because it is a setback for survivors in this country. This is not a crime where you have rampant false reporting or embellishment. This is a crime that is the most under-reported crime in America and will remain so. Our problem is not victims coming for-

ward and embellishing. Our problem is victims are too frightened to come forward.

So this bad piece of journalism, I think, has set us back and I want to make sure that we overcome it and do not allow it to slow us in our determination to make sure that victims have the support they need at the moment they need it. Thank you Mr. Chairman for giving me a chance to say a few words this morning. I will look forward to working with you and other Members of the Subcommittee and most importantly with Senator Gillibrand and our cosponsors on the bill to make it better and stronger and get it passed next year so that we can begin to have a list of reforms on college campuses that we have been able to accomplish in the military. Thank you.

Chairman WHITEHOUSE. Thank you, Senator McCaskill. For the record, let me say I do not think you and Senator Gillibrand have to be working together to be forces to be reckoned with.

[Laughter.]

Chairman WHITEHOUSE. You may be excused. I know you have a busy schedule.

Let me turn now to Senator Gillibrand. Welcome, and also, happy birthday.

**STATEMENT OF HON. KIRSTEN GILLIBRAND,
A U.S. SENATOR FROM THE STATE OF NEW YORK**

Senator GILLIBRAND. Thank you, Senator McCaskill, for your leadership and your passion and your vision on such an important issue. I really appreciate this Committee hosting this hearing. It is very important that we examine the role and responsibility of law enforcement in combating this scourge of sexual violence on our college campuses.

The facts that according to one study nearly one in five women in college will be victims of sexual assault or attempted assault during their undergraduate careers should shake the conscience of all of us and it demands action. Too many young women's lives are being changed forever for us to accept the status quo.

Earlier this Congress, Senator McCaskill and I along with a bipartisan coalition of ten senators ranging the political ideological spectrum introduced the Campus Accountability and Safety Act, a bill that would finally hold colleges and universities accountable for facing this problem head on aggressively with the goal of making safety on campus a reality for American students and not just the empty promise that it is today. The bill was the result of exhaustive efforts listening to survivors and examining the shortcomings in the current college and university system.

I want to thank both Chairman Whitehouse and Ranking Member Graham for their leadership and their support of that bill. Clearly, we in Congress must look at how law enforcement must improve to be part of the solution.

First, in our comprehensive bill we require every college and university in the country to have a memorandum of understanding with local law enforcement. It is shocking that this requirement does not yet exist.

These types of crimes where physical evidence is crucial, time is precious and we cannot tolerate the hours, or days, or weeks of

delay where jurisdictional arguments are being made. It is an area where Congress can act by passing important legislation that will serve to flip the current incentives for college and universities that would rather sweep these cases under the rug.

Second, our ultimate goal should be that 100 percent of survivors of campus assault feel comfortable and confident reporting to law enforcement so that alleged assailants are legally held accountable through due process. This is a long-term goal that we have to strive for.

But time and again, I have heard from far too many survivors of campus sexual assault that they have felt re-victimized by the process of trying to seek justice for the crime committed against them. This is an inescapable fact that we have to fix.

The police should be the first responders when a crime this serious occurs, but in the vast majority of police departments—have responded to reports with victim blaming and belittlement and as a result, survivors have lost trust in law enforcement. Today I would like to provide the Committee with some accounts of survivor experiences when they tried to report their rapes to police to shine a light on the shortcomings that must be addressed.

But first, as Senator McCaskill did, I want to address the University of Virginia story in Rolling Stone that some may hold up as a reason not to believe survivors when they come forward. Clearly, we do not know the facts of what happened or what did not happen in this case, but these facts have not changed, UVA has admitted that they have allowed students to have confessed to sexually assaulting another student to remain on campus. That is and remains shocking.

More importantly, it has never been about this one school and it is painfully clear that colleges across the country have a real problem and how they are handling or not handling cases of sexual assault on their campuses. I hope this story will not ultimately outshine the story of thousands of brave women and men telling their stories and holding the colleges and universities across the country accountable. And I hope it will not discourage other students from coming forward because it is the students themselves all across the country who are demanding reform and their voices are vital to the debate.

I refuse to let this one story become an excuse for Congress not to fix a broken system because I have met with the students and seen them bravely tell their painful stories, personal stories, so that other young women and men on campus will not have their own story to tell tomorrow.

Young women in New York at Columbia like Emma Sulkowicz who was raped by a fellow student at Columbia University in 2012, reported her rape to the police in 2014. She described to a police detective how her assailant had pinned her arms down behind your head, pushed her legs up against her chest, penetrated her anally, choked her and hit her across the face despite her shouting and telling him no.

The detective responded by telling Emma that the encounter was consensual because she had previous consensual sex with the individual. The officer repeatedly stated that the perpetrator just got

a little weird that night; right? And told her that a defense attorney would rip her story apart.

Anna was raped—another woman—Anna was raped at age 18, just 2 weeks into her freshman year at Hobart and William Smith College. When she filed formal criminal charges, the police sent the prosecutor a report filled with errors which included, in particular, failing to identify major discrepancies in statements given by three alleged perpetrators.

An examination by a sexual assault nurse indicated that Anna had experienced blunt force trauma and tests found sperm or semen in her vagina and rectum and on her underwear, but the police never acquired DNA samples from the alleged perpetrators. The district attorney never interviewed Anna and he declined to bring charges just 1 day after the case was referred to him.

Even in cases where survivors have felt supported by their interactions with police, they have been devastated by slipshod investigations, drawn out court proceedings and the refusal of prosecutors to take their cases. Four out of every five rapes that are reported to the police are never prosecuted. It is simply unacceptable.

We must provide survivors of campus sexual assault with options for reporting to police that are beneficial to both law enforcement and survivors. This will encourage more survivors to come forward to pursue justice and ultimately leave more cooperative witnesses and better information to send to district attorneys to prosecute.

The Ashland Police Department in Ashland, Oregon, has developed a model for investigating reports of sexual assault that strives to achieve these goals called the “You Have Options Program Reporting.” The department found that by using trauma-informed investigative techniques and allowing victims to provide as much or little information about the assault as they choose in a timeframe that they feel comfortable, the department can actually increase reporting and collect better evidence.

In fact, when I sat down with the woman who developed the program, she said she was able to convince her police department to do this because it was the tools that were necessary to catch recidivists, to catch multiple rapes by the same perpetrator. So if they can convict these types of serial rapists, they were willing to try a different system. They found this system worked and that it was extremely effective.

By using the You Have Options Reporting Program, the Ashland Police Department saw an increase in reporting of sexual assault by 106 percent between 2010 in 2013. There is a critical role for law enforcement to play in combating sexual assault on campuses. By increasing an environment that encourages reporting sexual assaults, police departments can bring these cases out of the shadows and hold more of the offenders accountable.

I look forward to today’s testimony and to identify areas where we can improve our criminal justice system and the way it responds to campus sexual assault. I look forward to continuing to push the reform of the way campuses handle campus sexual assault by passing our bill.

Obviously, it is time to end the scourge of rape and sexual assault on American colleges and provide survivors the resources they need to recover and to hold these perpetrators accountable.

Thank you, again, Senator Whitehouse for chairing today's hearing. I look forward to working with all of my colleagues on this Committee to help improve the situation. Thank you.

[The prepared statement of Senator Gillibrand appears as a submission for the record.]

Chairman WHITEHOUSE. Thank you, Senator Gillibrand, for your leadership on this issue. We are delighted also that your constituent, Chief Kathy Zoner, from Cornell, will be one of our witnesses, and you mentioned Ashland, Oregon—Angela Fleischer is one of our witnesses from Southern Oregon University.

So let us go ahead and bring up the next panel. While the next panel is coming up, let me have a logistics moment. We have a vote that is beginning at 10:30 and so what I think I will probably do at some point during the testimony is have a brief hiatus so that anybody who is here can go and vote. It is actually two votes. So we will try to time it so that people have the chance to vote on both. So we wait until the end of the first vote and then come back and restart the hearing. So do not be surprised if we have to go through that little Congressional fire drill during the course of the hearing.

Let me ask that the witnesses please stand to be sworn. Do you affirm that the testimony you are about to give before this Committee will be the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth?

Ms. FLEISCHER. I do.

Chief ZONER. I do.

Ms. LANGHAMMER. I do.

Chairman WHITEHOUSE. Please be seated. All right. We are really delighted to have this panel here. I think what I will do is I will make all three introductions and then we will go from witness to witness.

We will begin with Angela Fleischer who is the assistant director of student support and intervention for confidential advising at Southern Oregon University and an administrator of Campus Choice. She is trained in Title IX investigations and in the forensic experiential trauma interviewing technique.

She holds a master's degree in social work. Prior to her work at the university, she worked as a community-based advocate and program developer in the field of sexual assault and domestic violence. Ms. Fleischer was involved in the creation of the You Have Options Program at the Ashland Police Department which has quickly become a model of best practice around the country.

We are delighted that you are here, Ms. Fleischer. Thank you so much for what you have accomplished.

Her testimony will be followed by that of Chief Kathy Zoner who is a 23-year veteran of the Cornell University Police. In 2009, she was sworn in the chief of police and was the first woman to serve in that capacity at Cornell.

She oversees 50 armed sworn peace officers with law enforcement powers under New York State laws, serving a community of approximately 21,500 students and 9,700 faculty and staff. Chief Zoner served on the board of directors for Ithaca Rape Crisis Center for crime victim and sexual assault survivors for over 10 years, spending much of that time as president of their board. She also

serves on Cornell's Council on Sexual Violence Prevention Council on Mental Health and Welfare and the President's Council on Alcohol and Other Drugs and the Council on Hazing Prevention.

Chief Zoner convenes the Public Safety Advisory Committee and chairs the Diversity Council for Human Resources and Safety Services. A graduate of Ohio State University and the FBI National Academy, Chief Zoner is continuing her education at Cornell. We are honored to have her.

Finally, Peg Langhammer joins us from my home State of Rhode Island. Peg has been executive director of Day One, formerly the Sexual Assault and Trauma Resource Center of Rhode Island for more than 25 years.

A founding member of the Attorney General's Task force on the Sexual and Violent Physical Abuse of Children, she was instrumental in the establishment of the Rhode Island Children's Advocacy Center. Ms. Langhammer is a founder and served as chairwoman of the Rhode Island Sex Offender Management Task force and acted as chairperson of the Rhode Island Department of Children, Youth and Families Advisory Committee on Gender-Specific Programming.

She is also a former member of the Rhode Island Board of Review of Sexually Violent Predatory Behavior and a member of the Rhode Island Criminal Justice Oversight Committee. We are thrilled to have her here in Washington and welcome her to the Committee.

Let us begin with the testimony of Ms. Fleischer.

**STATEMENT OF ANGELA FLEISCHER, ASSISTANT DIRECTOR,
STUDENT SUPPORT AND INTERVENTION FOR CONFIDENTIAL ADVISING, SOUTHERN OREGON UNIVERSITY,
ASHLAND, OREGON**

Ms. FLEISCHER. Senator Whitehouse and distinguished Committee Members, thank you for inviting us here today.

Ashland Police Department's You Have Options Program and Southern Oregon University's Campus Choice were created as a response to one of the truths we know about, sexual assault. It is a vastly under-reported crime. The barriers that keep survivors from coming forward are many, but are often surmountable if we are able to focus our efforts on offering choice and providing trauma informed care.

And when we increase at least initial reporting, the resulting benefits to individual victims and to our community are profound. By utilizing specially trained individuals in the response to reports of sexual assault, survivors are given access to accurate complete information and options and communities become safer as we learn to identify the offenders within, most of whom will continue to commit sexual offenses if left unidentified.

The need for programs like these is urgent and undeniable. Some version of the following scenario plays out thousands of times each year on campuses across the country.

An assault happens. There is no clearly identified place for the victim to go for information and she or he is encouraged by campus administrators to just move on or to accept help by engaging in the campus administrative process. The victim is never provided a

clear explanation of the law enforcement response possibilities or if police response is considered, the investigation is often hindered by campus actions already taken.

If the administrative process moves forward and the accused is found responsible, they may be expelled often to move on to another school where, because academic records are protected, they are free to offend again. The survivor may drop out of school or continue to struggle through classes feeling unsupported by the administration and as though his or her case is unresolved.

Throughout it all, what is missing is the one thing that could best mitigate the impact of this crime on the survivor and on the campus community, an informed person who can provide options, ensure that the process proceeds at the speed that benefits the survivor and who can accompany the victim through the administrative and criminal justice processes, a professional that is trained in trauma-informed interviewing, the criminal justice system and the Title IX process.

It is important for us to acknowledge that part of improving the campus response to sexual assault is improving law enforcement response so that it can be a viable victim-centered option. Close co-ordination between campus and law enforcement responders is vital.

Traditional policing has left much to be desired in regards to its treatment of victims, investigative techniques and its collaboration with university and college administration. Because of this, victims can be discouraged from coming forward to report crimes. Rapists are allowed to continue committing assaults and the safety of campuses remains tenuous.

By creating a system that links the efforts of both campus administration and law enforcement and that rethinks the way law enforcement approaches these cases, You Have Options and Campus Choice have each more than doubled the reporting rates within their jurisdiction. Emphasizing a victim-centered and offender-focused response, the You Have Options Program seeks to collect information about offenders in their community by encouraging victims to come forward and report in whatever manner they are most comfortable, including anonymously in person or through a website.

Victims choose the level of reporting they want and dictate the timeframe and scope of their investigation and are assured of their right to suspend the investigation at any time. Providing these options to the victims yields valuable information about offenders in the community that police would not otherwise have regardless of the ultimate legal outcome.

Campus choice provides students with the opportunity to seek information and options through confidential advising. Through a confidential advisor who is exempt from the Title IX reporting process, students can receive information and help without triggering a mandatory investigation. It is imperative that the college administrator serving as the confidential advisor have a deep understanding of both the criminal justice system and the Title IX process.

Municipal police can also interact with a confidential advisor without triggering a mandatory campus investigation. In partner-

ship, law enforcement and campus stakeholders meet monthly to review campus sexual assault cases and a confidential advisor attends the county's monthly review of sexual assault responses in the community.

Before serving as a confidential advisor at Oregon Southern University, I worked in the community alongside law enforcement. I was part of the development of the You Have Options Program and brought to the school my knowledge, understanding and experience of responding to sexual assault in a system that prioritized offering choices to victims.

I am trained in trauma-informed interviewing as a Title IX investigator and as a mental health clinician. When the police department and the university are working together on a case, I am able to accompany a victim through the entire criminal justice process. I have seen firsthand the improvements to victim care our programs bring.

Before You Have Options and Campus Choice, there was very little coordination between law enforcement and our university, but now at SOU, 76 percent of the cases coming through confidential advising that involve a crime have interaction with law enforcement. There are a number of reasons for this increase.

In our model, both institutions respect the process of the other. A victim may enter either system and expect to get reliable information about both the criminal justice and administrative processes and neither law enforcement nor the University will report to the other without the permission of the victim.

However, either entity might contact the other to relay information or ask hypothetical questions that could benefit the understanding and choices of a victim. Most importantly, both Campus Choice and You Have Options require that anyone interviewing victims is trained in trauma-informed interviewing techniques. Trauma-informed interviewing, the forensic experiential trauma interview or FETI process, was developed to recognize and respond to how trauma affects a victim's ability to access memories of their assault and how it affects their emotions and behavioral presentations.

This technique created by Russell Strand greatly increases the accuracy of the information provided and profoundly improves the positive experience of the victim during any interview and investigation. The success we have seen it bring to our cases leads us to highlight its use as the most important first step any campus or law enforcement agency can take. For those seeking to improve their campus response, this is where I urge you to start.

I truly believe that law enforcement and colleges together can create safer campuses and communities by starting with a few concrete steps, becoming fully educated about each other's processes, providing forensic experiential trauma interview training for all interviewers, adopting a victim-centered method of reporting found in the You Have Options and Campus Choice Programs, emphasizing the identification of serial perpetration and committing fully to an ongoing purposeful collaboration that focuses on the needs of the victim. I believe this because in Ashland, Oregon, and Southern Oregon University, I have seen the change begin. It is possible.

Thank you.

[The prepared statement of Angela Fleischer appears as a submission for the record.]

Chairman WHITEHOUSE. Thank you very much.

I have just heard that the vote is about to conclude, so let me suspend the hearing briefly while Senator Franken and I go and vote, wait for the new vote to start, vote again and then come back. That probably should be five or 10 minutes. I thank our witnesses and guests for their patience.

[Whereupon, at 10:41 a.m., the Subcommittee was recessed.]

[Whereupon, at 11:09 a.m., the Subcommittee reconvened.]

Chairman WHITEHOUSE. Let me call the hearing back into order and apologize for my version of 10 minutes. Welcome to time in the United States Senate.

Chief Zoner, please proceed.

**STATEMENT OF KATHY R. ZONER, CHIEF OF POLICE,
CORNELL UNIVERSITY POLICE, ITHACA, NEW YORK**

Chief ZONER. Thank you very much, Chairman Whitehouse and Senator Graham, Members of the Committee. Thank you for calling this hearing, inviting me to share my perspective on the roles and responsibilities of law enforcement in addressing sexual assault on college campuses. I have submitted a longer, more detailed but still concise statement for the record and will try to summarize my remarks here, focusing on our best practices that we have engaged in and perhaps make some recommendations.

As I begin, I want to stress that Cornell University recognizes sexual violence is a serious campus and public health issue that affects every member of our community. We commend the Subcommittee for taking a closer look at the interplay between law enforcement and campus adjudication procedures. I particularly want to thank my Senator, Kirsten Gillibrand, for her tireless work on behalf of survivors and for her willingness to work with campuses in New York State.

I, like everyone at Cornell, share your goals of preventing sexual assault on our campuses. Cornell has paid close attention to efforts by policymakers and I was honored to participate in Senator McCaskill's roundtables earlier this year. We appreciate the difficulty of designing policies that address all of the complexities and nuances of preventing and responding to sexual violence.

Administrative investigations are conducted by campus officials and adjudicated pursuant to the school's code of conduct and internal policies. They are governed by a number of laws like Title IX, regulations and sub regulatory guidance. Law enforcement investigations are conducted by the law enforcement agency with jurisdiction where the assault took place. They look into allegations of criminal activity as defined by State law, not campus policy or Title IX.

There are several key differences between a campus adjudication proceeding and a law enforcement investigation. Standard of proof is one of them. Because campus fact finders use a preponderance of the evidence standard, the lowest burden of proof in a civil proceeding, and law enforcement proceedings use beyond a reasonable doubt, the highest standard, survivors and those supporting them become angry and confused when a DA is unable to prosecute cases

criminally where a respondent has been found responsible on campus during their proceedings. The lower administrative standard of proof falls short often of the higher beyond a reasonable doubt standard.

Evidence—campus fact finders are permitted to consider a broad range of evidence including evidence like hearsay or unauthenticated evidence that would not be admissible in a law enforcement proceeding were rules of evidence are much stricter. It takes more than 60 days to process some physical evidence such as DNA because of backlogs in crime labs and therefore administrative investigations almost always outpace criminal investigations. The fast administrative timeframe may also taint admissible evidence and accelerate discovery in a way that harms the complainant in a criminal proceeding.

Then there is cross-examination. There is no opportunity for cross-examination of a campus investigation or judicial proceeding. Cross-examination, however, is one of the cornerstones of a criminal trial guaranteed by the Sixth Amendment. Campuses must investigate all reports of sexual violence made through responsible employees under Title IX. Additionally, campus officials must inform students of their right to file a criminal complaint and have an obligation to guide students through the process if they desire.

If the student chooses to file a criminal complaint, the campus is not permitted to delay its Title IX investigation which must be concluded within 60 days while the criminal case is proceeding. This is a source of much tension between the two systems and my administrative colleagues have found that largely due to these conflicts, parties are less willing to cooperate and be candid while a criminal investigation is pending.

In the face of these difficult issues, you asked me to talk about some best practices. First, we suggest being a good neighbor with your other local law enforcement agencies. Our main campus lies within several governmental and jurisdictions. Our cooperative efforts with local law enforcement began long before crime is reported. Leaders and supervisors meet and talk on a regular basis, building relationships so that we can share information naturally and not only on an ad hoc or emergency basis. Establishing regular and open lines of communication increases our confidence and trust to share information on cases that cross jurisdictional lines.

An MOU is not a panacea. A memorandum of understanding, or MOU, with local law enforcement is often cited as a best practice. I agree that it can be helpful, but entering into one is not always possible and municipalities with larger jurisdictions may find themselves with many different MOUs to contend with. There is no guarantee that a local law enforcement agency will cooperate with and MOU, nor are there consequences if they do not.

Given the one-sided nature of a MOU and the amount of time and resources it takes to secure and maintain one, lawmakers should consider carefully a sweeping mandate to enter into one. There are better, less costly, more balanced ways to achieve the same goals. In any case, the penalty proposed in CASA, up to 1 percent of the school's operating budget, for failure to secure a MOU goes too far for something that is so out of the institutions control.

Although the legislation allows the Department of Education to waive the penalty if an institution demonstrates a good faith effort, it gives the department too much discretion in making that determination and DOE's resources could also be more fruitfully engaged in encouraging more attainable methods of cooperation.

We reiterate our colleagues emphasis on trauma-informed investigations. We know that only a small percentage of sexual assaults are reported to the police. Victims believe they will not be treated fairly or will be re-traumatized throughout the process. As more investigators, both law enforcement and campus judicial investigators, are trained in trauma informed investigative techniques, I believe the perceptions of the way we handle campus sexual assault cases will improve. The You Have Options Program pioneered in Ashland, Oregon is a good example of how this training works.

Community engagement to share resources—most municipalities are stretched thin and not able to engage fully with their campus populations. Because resources are scarce for everyone, we should be doing more to share those that exist. For example, many databases and other investigative support tools are not available to campus law enforcement because we are not considered to be governmental agencies by the State or municipal authorities that control the resources. Easier access to these resources would be a tremendous help to appropriate campus law enforcement agencies and ease the burden on the governmental agencies.

We know you are concerned about the amount of enforcement and oversight of Title IX and the Clery Act. Efforts to beef up enforcement, including increased fines for noncompliance, should be coupled with incentives for training, education, programming around prevention, law enforcement and administrative investigator positions and research.

As I noted previously, resources to support training and trauma-informed investigations will benefit campus adjudicators and law enforcement. I am concerned, however, that the system of fines proposed in CASA does not differentiate between willful, knowing and intentional conduct and inadvertent conduct, but rather gives the department great discretion to assess a significant penalty thereby affecting the amount of resources available to do a better job.

The bill allows the department to keep the fines it collects creating an incentive for over enforcement. I strongly recommend that these provision be revised to put the penalties more in line with civil rights laws to differentiate between willful and inadvertent violations and to direct the fines to research and training.

I also strongly encourage you to target education and prevention programs at the middle and high school levels to begin to address cultural issues around sex, alcohol, controlled substance usage and consent before students arrive at college. Attitudes and perceptions about sex, healthy relationships and gender roles solidify long before young people reach college age. The earlier we can begin education around respect and civility across gender lines at a more meaningful and impactful time, the better chance we have of making the sweeping cultural changes necessary to get at the root of this problem.

In conclusion, Cornell University does not tolerate any form of sexual violence by or against members of its community. We share

the responsibility for creating a safer more caring campus culture in which bias, harassment and violence have no place. I appreciate the opportunity for input into your deliberations and would be pleased to answer any questions the Subcommittee has.

[The prepared statement of Chief Kathy R. Zoner appears as a submission for the record.]

Chairman WHITEHOUSE. Thank you, Chief Zoner.

And now we will turn to Ms. Langhammer. Welcome.

**STATEMENT OF PEG LANGHAMMER, EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR,
DAY ONE, PROVIDENCE, RHODE ISLAND**

Ms. LANGHAMMER. Thank you—good morning, Senator Whitehouse, Senator Franken. Thank you for inviting me to testify today.

Day One has served as Rhode Island's sexual assault coalition for over 40 years. We provide treatment, intervention, education, advocacy and prevention services to Rhode Islanders of all ages and we operate the State's only children's advocacy center which is accredited by the National Children's Alliance. Our trained staff of 40 employees and 60 plus volunteers worked closely with law enforcement, prosecution, area hospitals, schools and the community to address and prevent sexual assault and abuse with highly regarded trauma informed treatment and programs.

Rhode Island's high concentration of colleges and universities make the issue of campus sexual assault a major focus for Day One. We have worked with victims of college sexual assault throughout our long history. So we have been aware of the issue's prevalence. We know these cases are rarely reported to law enforcement and that the ones that are hardly ever move on to successful prosecution. It is clear the current system is not working.

There has never been a comprehensive system that works in the best interest of victims, either in our State or around the country. Day One is on the front lines and committed to changing that in Rhode Island. To start the process, we are organizing a specialized task force to address the adult sexual assault in Rhode Island that includes law enforcement, prosecution, Day One advocates, medical professionals and higher education representatives.

This team will be responsible for the oversight of adult sexual assault cases from the initial report to investigation and prosecution, to trauma-informed clinical treatment and support for the victim. And we will ensure that the victim is in the driver seat.

Campus-based adjudication processes do not work. Colleges alone are not competent to handle the investigation and prosecution of these cases, nor should they be. Any hearing process should be integrated with law enforcement, but it has to be a team approach.

After the release of the White House Not Alone report last year, the issue of campus sexual assault became front and center in Rhode Island. Day One has been proactively meeting with nearly all of the colleges and universities throughout the State to develop a best practices approach to these cases and what we found is that everyone at the table from universities to law enforcement to advocates is committed to making major improvements in the system, but we need a coordinated victim centered approach to get there.

We know that research suggests that more than 90 percent of campus rapes are committed by a relatively small percentage of college men, possibly as few as 4 percent who are repeat offenders averaging about six victims each. Yet, these rapists overwhelmingly remain at large escaping any serious punishment.

The current climate is such that universities and lawmakers are scrambling to find a global fix for the problem with misleading policies about alcohol, consent and what constitutes rape. What we need to be focusing on is bystander intervention so that the vast majority of students who are not committing rape can intervene when they see someone being taken advantage of. And we need a system that holds offenders accountable.

We know we cannot just leave these cases to the criminal justice system in part because most victims are so reluctant to report. So the question is not should colleges be mandated to report these crimes to police. The question is how do we create a system where the victim's choices are the priority and the process is designed to work in the best interest of the victim. We have to make the option of reporting a viable one for victims and we know that based on successful models in other States a positive experience during initial reporting creates an environment where victims feel supported and believed and decreases re-traumatization.

One example worth noting, as we have all talked about today, is the You Have Options Program out of the Ashland, Oregon Police Department that recognizes the need for a victim-centered and offender-focused response to sexual violence by law enforcement professionals. And just a few highlights that really I think have impressed us in Rhode Island. A primary goal of the program is to increase sexual assault reporting by eliminating as many barriers to reporting as possible. We think that is key.

Another key component of this program is the victim has the option to make an information report only, meaning the victim can choose to remain anonymous but still provide details of the case to law enforcement for documentation. When making an initial report, there is no requirement to meet in person with a law enforcement officer. A victim or other reporting party may report using an online form or victim may choose to have a sexual assault advocate report on their behalf. The victim maintains control over the time and location where the initial report is made to law enforcement and in addition to comprehensive advocacy provisions, a victim is not pressured to participate in a criminal investigation after making a report.

What we are advocating for does not universally exist today. We have to create it. If we expect victims to report these crimes, we need a system that works for them, one in which they are believed, supported and can be confident in a just outcome. We owe it to our students to provide the best possible response to all sexual assaults. Without that, we are sending a message to not bother reporting this crime.

Thank you.

[The prepared statement of Peg Langhammer appears as a submission for the record.]

Chairman WHITEHOUSE. Thank you very much, Ms. Langhammer. Let me thank Senators Klobuchar and Blumenthal

for joining us. Distinguished prosecutors, both, before they came here.

Let me step out of order for a moment since I am going to close the hearing. I know Senator Franken is under the gun for another hearing and if I could yield immediately to him for questioning, I think that is probably the most—

Senator FRANKEN. Well, thank you. It seems like the You Have Options Program got unanimous raves from the panel here, which says something. I was wondering is there—knowing the McCaskill-Gillibrand legislation, is there anything in it that you can take from your program that sort of would legislatively say these are the best practices or you need to do some kind of program like that? Is there any particular aspect of the program that you think that possibly should be within the legislation itself?

Ms. FLEISCHER. Well, I think it would be great if the legislation could include some requirements of law enforcement as well. The bill does address colleges providing confidential advising and a resource that is informed and knowledgeable through the campus.

That seems a bit complicated to add into a bill that is mostly directed at campuses, but of course you all know about that better than I do. So I think somehow including the ideas behind offering choice, offering collaboration, offering a commitment to working with a campus administration around reports would go a long way, always, of course, at the direction of the victim about whether that is what they want or not.

Senator FRANKEN. What about this trauma-informed testimony? That seems to be—is there a way to describe that that is either general enough to include or—tell us about what that is and how it works.

Ms. FLEISCHER. Okay. So that is an interviewing technique that was developed by Russell Strand, actually, to be used in the military. And it is based on some neurobiological science that is around how our brains form memory when we experience trauma.

So it diverges from a typical rapid-fire questioning experience and really asks investigators to slow down, approach an interview while talking about all of the senses of memory—what did you hear, what did you feel, what did it smell like—and departs from the typical linear investigation—where were you, what time was it, who were you with, those types of things—and just starts from where you know, tell me what you can about a particular situation that happened. It also decreases the likelihood of misinformation being given at a time often victims feel pressured to answer a question, and so in order to do that, they maybe give an answer that is not entirely accurate or they just are trying to be pleasing to those that are asking the questions. So when you phrase things like “tell me what you can about,” that just allows a person to tell you what they can.

Senator FRANKEN. This is for the whole panel. I had a bill that provides mental health—it allows schools to partner with mental health providers and community-based organizations to make sure that students have mental health treatment as they need it. And we got about \$55 million in new funding for these kinds of programs. I have seen this work very well in schools in Minnesota.

But I often hear, when I hear about this subject, the shortage of mental health counselors on college campuses and I am interested in exploring the same model with college campuses. This is for anyone on the panel. What would you include in legislation to expand students' access to mental health care and to make sure that college students get the mental health supports that they need?

Ms. LANGHAMMER. I think that is great that you are putting that forward. I think it is important that students have access not only on-campus, but off-campus. That there may be times when it makes more sense for them to seek services from private providers in the community, maybe with not-for-profit community mental health centers or other kinds of organizations that provide services, but on campus as well.

I do not know that all campuses have that level of professional to respond to what victims need in particular. So I think it is important to expand it and have it be available and the training available to those that would like to access it and become skilled in that area.

Ms. FLEISCHER. One of the barriers that we see at our university is just a lack of time. I mean one is based on the school year and so students who are engaged in therapeutic services on campus are generally disengaged for the summer period, in particular. So that can be disruptive to a therapeutic process.

And the other is just sort of the volume of students who are accessing the services and that tends to limit the number of sessions that people can have with a therapist. So ultimately, it comes back to a resource issue I think. And when you are doing trauma work, it is often long and involved and over a long period of time.

Senator FRANKEN. Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

Chairman WHITEHOUSE. Senator Klobuchar.

Senator KLOBUCHAR. Thank you very much Senator Whitehouse. Thanks for holding this hearing. Thank you to our witnesses.

I was a prosecutor for 8 years and managed an office of 400 people in Hennepin County, Minnesota, and we worked extensively with the University of Minnesota and their police chief. And one of the things with the discussions of campus sexual assault, and also, actually, sexual assault in the military, that I have always put forward is that trust in the system is key.

That all of our victim surveys—the gold standard, of course, is charging the case and getting a strong sentence, but you all know that does not always happen. Sometimes you cannot prove a case. Sometimes I have met with victims and their families and said we believe you, but we do not have the evidence right now, but we want you to know it is going to make a difference. This guy will probably do it again and we can do something then and perhaps your testimony will matter and those are hard discussions.

But what we have found in the surveys of what makes the biggest difference is that they still feel that they can trust the system so they will come forward and that someone is listening and they are handling their case seriously. So I think sometimes when people look at this from the outside, they say it is all about charging in getting these—we all know that does not always happen. It is also about trust. So I wondered if you could address that a bit in

terms of that trust, maybe you, Chief Zoner and why that is an important piece of this?

Chief ZONER. I do not know that I could actually say it better than you said it.

Senator KLOBUCHAR. Well, that is a great answer, Chief.

[Laughter.]

Senator FRANKEN. Let the record reflect.

Chief ZONER. It is very, very important. You can have the best investigation, you can have the best advocacy, you can have the most willing and energized and in pursuit of justice survivor to bring forward, but if you are stymied at any point in the criminal justice proceedings because of lack of evidence, because of lack of willingness to prosecute because of concerns about win/loss records—very candidly put, then you can run into a greater difficulty in getting more people to come forward. So very much what you said, building that trust throughout the entire stage of the system is paramount.

Senator KLOBUCHAR. Okay. Very good. One thing we did at the University of Minnesota, we would do something called Take Back the Night every single year and it raises awareness, and I wonder if, Ms. Fleischer, you could just address a simple idea that sometimes we think everyone knows about how to prevent this from happening and what happens, but a lot of times students are just out of high school and they show up at campus and they can make some bad decisions and the perpetrators can make some really bad decisions. Could you talk about how education matters?

Ms. FLEISCHER. Absolutely. Again, you said it well. What we find so much at the college level is, of course, what we're talking about is consent. Mostly in our culture, we do not talk a lot about sex, in general, and how to pursue it and how to make sure that everybody wants it. So there is definitely a percentage of people who really just are uninformed about how to gain consent to have sex and I think it was Chief Zoner who talked about having education and prevention happening early, early on in schools where you are talking about consent from an early age and then certainly at a college level.

When we do our educative outreach programs at our school to students, that is primarily what we are talking about, consent. Not so much focusing on sexual assault and rape, but students knowing what consent is, how to get consent and how to be sure that both parties or all parties involved are participating because they want to.

Senator KLOBUCHAR. Okay. Very good. Thank you. Chief Zoner, in terms of educating—we talked about students—but police officers on the front line. I will tell you I like the idea of having more women chiefs.

When I first started as prosecutor, I remember talking to our University of Minnesota police chief, who was a woman, and I said, well she is going to take me around to meet the other chiefs at the 45-police chief meeting we would have every month where we would eat steaks at 11 o'clock in the morning.

I said well how will I know who you are, I said to her. She said it will not be hard. I got there and she was the only woman and we have greatly increased the numbers. I think that would help,

personally. And it does not necessarily mean as chiefs, but higher up in the police departments.

I also think there are best practices that you can recommend to all line officers and other chiefs. Could you talk about that and how to deal with victims of sexual assault?

Chief ZONER. Yes. I think the type of person that gets drawn to law enforcement is the type of person who very quickly and rapidly wants to get all the facts together and see justice served. Sometimes the system goes against the grain and the drive of the individuals there, so training officers to slow down and allow the person to give the testimony in a way that makes the most sense and gets the best and most truthful information from someone, the most accurate recollection is a way that we can, again, reemphasize that a victim-centered approach will go much further in the prosecutorial proceedings.

And I think that, again, you mentioned women in law enforcement. The sentiments of being a good listener as opposed to looking forward and trying to get to the goal as fast as you can has to be very carefully balanced and women do tend to carry on a more conversational manner of speaking. So whatever level they are in, I think our colleagues can all learn from each other, anyone who exhibits those traits of good listeners and getting accurate information and allowing someone to move forward should be reinforced.

Senator KLOBUCHAR. Very good. And the last thing I will add—my time is up here, just that I appreciated your comments, Ms. Langhammer about different sizes of colleges and universities and the issue, Ms. Fleischer, about time and how you do that because we are going to have to, as we look at this, not every college is going to be able to have full-time people do this when they are at a smaller place. So you have to look at it in terms of training within the counties and the departments as well.

So thank you very much. I appreciate it.

Chairman WHITEHOUSE. Senator Blumenthal.

Senator BLUMENTHAL. Thank you, Mr. Chairman and thank you for holding this hearing which is immensely important. I have been involved in helping to write the bill that Senator McCaskill and Senator Gillibrand and I have done and working very closely with groups, advocates, survivors in Connecticut. In fact, holding more than a dozen roundtables to listen directly and to learn from everyone involved in this issue.

The bill, in my view, really involves law enforcement through memoranda of understanding that would be required. It provides for better fact-finding and investigation on campus through confidential advisors as well as a uniform process of adjudication within the University. All too often, it is ad hoc and unfair to both sides. The lack of a process with integrity and accuracy is what discourages a lot of survivors from coming forward.

So this bill will give them more choices, to go through the criminal process off-campus or a fair and uniform process with due process on campus. I think the experience at the University of Virginia should reaffirm our resolve not only to addressing this epidemic of campus sexual assault, but also providing reassurance to victims and survivors that there will be due process and accurate fact-finding with integrity and honesty and services—a real commitment to

services so that a woman is not left standing outside of a fraternity seeking help from her friends. She should have support within the system, confidential advisors, services that will elicit the truth from her, provide means of eliciting forensic evidence and preserving it, a system that avoids the kind of ad hoc sometimes chaotic process that is so demeaning and discouraging to victims and survivors.

So I think that the University of Virginia experience—and we are unable at this point to draw clear conclusions as to what the facts were at this point—should intensify and increase our determination to make this process worthy of the courage of survivors who do come forward. Whatever happened to this victim or survivor, it should redouble our determination to improve this process.

Let me ask, Ms. Langhammer, I strongly believe that we should require schools to provide comprehensive training to individuals who serve on a campus adjudication panel and that we ought to pick people who have the qualifications and experience and expertise to provide some measure of fairness and due process. Do you agree that we should not take away a survivor's ability to receive on-campus remedies through this kind of adjudication process?

Ms. LANGHAMMER. I think it is really important that victims have clear thorough options presented to them and that the options are developed in partnership with all of the appropriate players. That is that any campus officials should be working ahead of time before incidents happen. The partnership should be developed beyond just a MOU. I agree that is not enough. But the partnerships need to be in place so that it actually develops into a system where law enforcement does know about every assault that happens. However, the victim needs to be in that driver seat and the victim needs to be in charge of what happens with that information later.

Senator BLUMENTHAL. The victim should be in charge of the information, should be in charge of what happens with a prosecution if that is the choice or an on-campus adjudication, but you do not disagree that on-campus adjudication should be an option for a survivor?

Ms. LANGHAMMER. I think it depends on—

Senator BLUMENTHAL. Because that is the way I—I hope I misread your testimony, but I read it as essentially disapproving those on-campus adjudication processes as, to use your words, “that they don’t work.”

Ms. LANGHAMMER. As they currently exist, they tend to replace any effective reporting or investigation or prosecution on the criminal side. So what happens is in most cases the most that might happen is an individual would be suspended or even expelled, but then free to go to another institution and given the statistics as we know that most of these individuals are serial offenders—

Senator BLUMENTHAL. And I think that is a very important point, that predators commit crime, after crime, after crime, a small minority of college men commit the overwhelming number of rapes and sexual assaults against women. But it seems to me that the issue you have just raised of recordkeeping and record transfers is separate and apart from the existence and integrity and fact-finding effectiveness of an on-campus adjudication process and I hope that you will support what is in the bill which is to preserve

and, in fact, enhance what we have now on many campuses. Many are taking the initiative on their own to do so.

My time has expired. I apologize, Mr. Chairman. But I would be happy if the Chairman would allow us, or allow you to finish your answer, for you to do so. Thank you.

Chairman WHITEHOUSE. I would gladly do that.

Senator BLUMENTHAL. Thank you.

Ms. LANGHAMMER. Thank you, Senator I do not disagree with you that there needs to be some kind of process as an option for victims on campus. There are a lot of things that need to be addressed on campus to support that victim's effective continuation in campus life. However, I think right now a lot of those processes have been developed in a vacuum and have not been developed in true partnership with law enforcement in a way that clearly defines what should be happening on campus and what should not. I think there is too much emphasis on really what should not happen on campus and currently universities, administrators are forced to act as judge and jury. The defendant's rights are violated.

We all know. We have seen these horror shows on campus, after campus. So I think right now I do not know that we are at a place where we have developed effective on-campus adjudication processes because we have not worked effectively so far, maybe in some cases we have, but with law enforcement and I really encourage us. I know in Rhode Island will be looking at the Ashland model which is sort of the new kid on the block for all of us in a sense, but is so—I think addresses the concerns that you have as well as the concerns that we see at Day One in terms of victims basically not being given all of their options.

In many cases, only the adjudication process options are given in a very thorough way to victims at the present time. So I think that is our reluctance to say yes we need a good adjudication process. I think they have to be hand-in-hand with all of the other options.

Senator BLUMENTHAL. Well I want to thank all of you for your testimony, your appearance here and your great work. If I am able to stay for more questions, I will ask them, but I just want to emphasize for folks in the trenches like yourselves were doing this work, the controversy about the University of Virginia probably seems like a distraction but it is no excuse for continuing to support this cause of improving the services and the process available to victims and survivors.

So thank you, Mr. Chairman.

Chairman WHITEHOUSE. Thank you, Senator Blumenthal.

So Senator McCaskill called it a complicated thicket where Title IX and law enforcement bump into each other and I think that is a pretty fair description and I would like to get into that complicated thicket just a little bit right now. Ms. Fleischer, you talked about the importance of assuring victims, survivors, of their right to suspend the law enforcement investigation as it goes forward.

Now one might say, well, if you give the victim of the crime the right to suspend the investigation, that is going to result in less enforcement. I think you have seen that that is actually not true, but could you explain that for our Committee record, why giving the right to stop an investigation actually makes investigations more likely to go forward?

Ms. FLEISCHER. Absolutely. One of the things that we have seen a lot is that when survivors are entered into any process, that being a law-enforcement process or an administrative process at the college, there is a timeframe and there is a rush. And what happens for a lot of survivors is they just feel sort of catapulted by the process. It is completely out of their control and a lot of the time they do not even really truly understand what is going on. Most lay folks do not understand a criminal investigation or the parts and pieces of it.

So what we have actually found is it has increased not only reporting, but it has increased those cases that go to the DA's office because the survivors are given the time they need to fully engage in the process, to understand the process and also, to be real, to maintain the rest of their life. Because that is another thing that happens is, people's lives get sort of hijacked by the criminal justice process and they are needing to find different shifts at work or if it is a student, it is impacting their studies, and all of those kinds of things.

Another barrier for a lot of survivors is informing their parents about what has happened to them and the process they are engaged in. So by allowing them to suspend and pause, they can sort of take care of those bits and those pieces in a way that they feel comfortable to continue on in the criminal justice process.

Chairman WHITEHOUSE. I would note from a prosecutor's point of view that by formalizing that you are really not giving much away because in cases like this where consent is such an important part of the offense or lack of consent, the presence and willingness of the victim to proceed is crucial. I think in many respects all you are really doing is informing and confirming for victims of the crime a power that they have anyway but do not know because it is a big black box to them going in, which takes me to my second question.

Somebody who has experienced a sexual assault and now has to encounter the Title IX process and the law enforcement process has two things going on. In fact, everybody in that process has two things going on. One is responding to the event itself, beginning to gather evidence, beginning to take statements, beginning to put together the case that will go forward one way or another.

The second is to educate the person who was the subject of the offense about that process and those two things, I think we need to think about how we disaggregate them a little bit. And what you said in your testimony is that in your program, there is a confidential advisor who is exempt from the Title IX process. Does that mean that does not click off the Title IX timing clock when they are spoken to?

Ms. FLEISCHER. Yes.

Chairman WHITEHOUSE. Yes. And at the same time the police can engage with the victim of the crime without being obliged to necessarily open a criminal case and proceed with charges?

Ms. FLEISCHER. Yes.

Chairman WHITEHOUSE. So it seems to me—I think of it as a vestibule before you get into the case part where you get the victim, the Title IX folks or somebody representing them, the confidential advisor and law enforcement together and that gives the

person who has been the subject of this crime the chance to understand what it is going to be, what her choices are, his choices are, all of that before the second process gets triggered. Is that a fair description of what you are trying to achieve and is that something we should be trying to achieve in this legislation to make sure that kind of vestibule moment exists?

Ms. FLEISCHER. Yes. I believe so and perhaps that is best illustrated by a case example.

So we had a student present at our women's resource center and she was referred to me. She came to my office and sort of outlined for me what had happened to her. Given my knowledge—which I said was imperative of the criminal justice system—I knew that what she was sharing with me was in our State a Measure 11 crime, meaning that the crimes that had been perpetrated against her would carry a 25-year prison sentence. So we are talking about a serious crime.

So I sort of let her know that she was disclosing a crime to me and at that time sort of said, and here are your options. This is what we can do on campus and this is what we can do with law enforcement. One of the things that I think is important to note as well is, she was also getting my endorsement of law enforcement, sort of, I was opening a door saying, you will have a good experience here and I can go with you for that.

This particular woman said okay, let us do it right now, today. And I said okay, I will call and see if we can. I will see if there is a detective that can work with us today, and there was. So it was kind of kismet, in a way, because I had a free calendar and was able to go with her and she interviewed with law enforcement right then and I was there.

And still in that process what I am able to do as a college administrator—because it was another student who had perpetrated the crime—is say are you safe in your current campus environment? Here is the Title IX process. Here is what it looks like, the Title IX process. And here is the time clock once we sort of involve these other campus people.

And this woman was okay, but I want to mention that because of course that is important. We need to assess if somebody is safe and able to be a student, be able to live in their environment, all of those things. And she was and was invested in that process. So she participated in the law enforcement investigation with my support up until the point of when they were ready to interview and make an arrest of him.

At that point, is when we engaged our Title IX process on campus because now nothing that the college is going to do is going to impede the criminal justice system and in a way it actually helps our case as a college that this engagement with law enforcement has happened. So both of those procedures happened successfully. That student had a plea bargain so he is a registered sex offender and was charged and convicted of those crimes and he was also expelled from the university.

The last piece that I would say about that is there still are other parts. I accompanied her to grand jury. I went with her when the sentencing happened and was there to also explain some of the other bits and pieces of things, crime victim's compensation and

where is he going to be on probation and how does she get in touch with those people and all of the pieces that continue after both matters are closed.

And then finally just to say about her, she is still a student and she is still impacted. Just because those two processes have concluded, her life continues to be impacted by what happened to her. And so there I am still a resource for her on campus.

And I just think that vestibule is a great word. Sometimes I think of a hub, you know, something like that. Having that person that has the knowledge of all of the systems and can really just lay out for a survivor what their options are in an accurate and informed way I think is really very important.

Chairman WHITEHOUSE. Let us do a second round. I yield to Senator Blumenthal.

Senator BLUMENTHAL. Thanks very much, Mr. Chairman.

I think that is a very apt and articulate description of the way the process can work, ideally, if the survivor chooses to go to the criminal justice system, but not all survivors may have the decisiveness that this woman evidently did. So I wonder what you tell women—let us talk about women because they are the majority of victims or survivors—about the consequences, the timetable? Do you encourage them to go to the criminal justice system?

Ms. FLEISCHER. Again, we are going with what they would like. I feel as though I can very comfortably recommend law enforcement to them and if what they are disclosing to me I know to be a crime in Oregon statute, I am informing them of that.

Senator BLUMENTHAL. Do you have an obligation to report that crime?

Ms. FLEISCHER. I do not. One of the things that is really important about the You Have Options Program with law enforcement is that they are taking delayed reports so there is no timeframe within which somebody has to report and they then will not take a report. They will take them.

On campus, we have worked with students in the Title IX process who have reported in a delayed way as well. And it is true that there is no longer any physical evidence when a delay has been made, but there are other kinds of evidences that can still be collected. So I would say sort of cautiously, yes, I recommend law enforcement. Mostly I am wanting to do what they would like.

But again, in partnership with the You Have Options Program, most people—I had mentioned that 76 percent of our students who are reporting crimes have interaction with law enforcement. So most students, because they can give an information only report to law enforcement, are at least exploring that option and then our police department has the name and information of these offenders.

What I will just say, finally, most survivors, if they are not willing to go forward for themselves, for their own process, if they learn that there is somebody else who was offended against by the same person, they are much more willing to do that. So again, just giving the information to law enforcement in the first place is highly valuable.

Senator BLUMENTHAL. I think that is a very important point, that survivors can be persuaded at least to provide the information even if they do not pursue a prosecution in the event that the as-

sailant does it again, then they may want to proceed to corroborate or to pursue a second case against the same person. I have heard that also on various campuses in Connecticut, that survivors may be more willing to come forward and may want forensic evidence to be preserved. By the way, you said that it would not be available if they did not pursue the criminal prosecution, but if they go to a hospital, there is likely to be forensic evidence and it can be preserved even if they do not pursue it at that point.

I want to shift to an area that was raised at the close of the testimony offered by—the response to my question to Ms. Langhammer, the transfer process and student records—I am sure you followed, even though it was on another coast, the experience recently, again, tragically and unfortunately at the University of Virginia, the murder of Hannah Graham by an accused individual, Jesse Mathews, Jr., who has been apprehended and who evidently committed various offenses at other schools and his records were not transferred to schools when he was transferred. I think I am probably putting it over simplistically, but essentially schools where he went were not informed of bad experiences involving him at prior schools which would have been useful to them.

And your testimony states that if a student is found responsible and is expelled, that student could move to another school and offend again. We know that most rapes are committed, as we observed here just now, by a few repeat offenders. So, unfortunately, that is not only a possible outcome, it may well be a probable outcome.

You mentioned that academic records are protected which prevents the school from which the student has transferred from sharing that information, and I assume you are talking about FERPA, which actually does allow schools to disclose records to other schools to which a student is transferring under some instances. So FERPA may have a chilling effect in practice, but the law has a specific exception for this purpose. Unfortunately, schools tend not to disclose the information unless they are asked, which is a barrier.

So, I wonder if you could tell me, and maybe Chief Zoner may have some insight on this, whether Cornell or Southern Oregon University have a policy for asking schools from which a student is transferring about the reason for their dismissal, their leaving the school, if it is in their record? I know that is kind of a long-winded question, but I would broaden it to all three of the members of this panel. I hope you understand what the question is.

Chief ZONER. I think I understand what the question is. To the best of my knowledge, yes, Cornell in its transfer procedures to look into students not only academic records but also behavioral records as well.

Senator BLUMENTHAL. And ask for those records of the school from which a student is transferring?

Chief ZONER. Correct. As far as I know.

Senator BLUMENTHAL. Thank you. Your school, Ms. Fleischer?

Ms. FLEISCHER. I am not entirely clear on the process. To the best of my knowledge, we do as well.

Senator BLUMENTHAL. Ms. Langhammer, do you know—

Ms. LANGHAMMER. [Off microphone.] I know of instances that you are referring to where there was actually a college in Rhode Island, Providence College, where someone transferred to, I believe it was Oregon, and just the very situation you are describing. So, I think that definitely needs some attention in the legislation. I would really recommend that. I think that is a great point you are bringing up, Senator.

Senator BLUMENTHAL. When you think about it it is so critically important because a school may be really happy to get rid of a rapist. They cannot deal with the proof, the student does not want to pursue it in the criminal justice process, but there is a rapist on campus, a serial predator and if he is gone, the school says well we have done our job. We got rid of him. And then he is on to another school.

So really schools ought to be asking this question when someone comes to them, especially if there is some potential disciplinary problem involved in the original school, what was the reason? Did it involve sexual assault? Because they can protect a whole lot of students on their own campuses if they simply asked this question which is very much permissible under FERPA. It is not precluded for a school to ask that question and so I think it behooves schools around the country to be somewhat more inquisitive and responsible.

The long-winded preface to my question indicates that it seems like a technical issue, but it has real consequences. Thank you Mr. Chairman.

Chairman WHITEHOUSE. Let me ask a few more questions. We are running a little short on time, so I invite Chief Zoner and Ms. Langhammer to supplement their answers for the record in writing afterwards. But I want to touch on a couple of things.

The bill encourages—requires universities to develop a memorandum of understanding with local law enforcement. Chief Zoner, you suggested that a memorandum of understanding, for a memorandum of understanding's sake, may not be the best way, that there are “better, less costly and more balanced alternatives.” In order to have the legislation not have wiggle room were colleges and universities can get away with doing nothing, how would you recommend that we expand the requirement or redefine the requirement, to make sure we are achieving what I think we all recognize we should achieve if a memorandum of understanding is not the exactly pertinent term?

Chief ZONER. I want to clarify I think memorandums of understanding can be very helpful and very useful in many situations. One of the concerns that I have is, different campuses have different levels of security and or law enforcement available to them in their own construct and then may have a single agency or multiple agencies that are responsible, governmental agencies on the outside.

So when you look at the memorandum of understanding as the only tool by which you are going to communicate, it takes a great amount of effort in a lot of cases to make sure that those are signed. And again, I am going to reiterate that governmental agencies have absolutely no obligation. You can sign anything you want and there is no repercussions for someone who does not engage in

the behavior that the memorandum is there. So the institutions can be left floundering with good intent to try to make things happen.

In addition, the law enforcement agencies on campus are also responsible employees so they have to report and start that Title IX clock ticking. So it is a different relationship than what my colleague described over here. So we have a lot of different levels of security and law enforcement on campus. We have a lot of different interactions with different agencies on-campus and off-campus and encouraging people to reach agreements is definitely a best practice whether it is through a MOU or through other methodologies by hosting conferences that get local law enforcement together on a regular basis, opening up information and database sharing so we are all sharing the same information amongst each other so that we can talk intelligently amongst each other and share that information, providing records management systems, bridges and gaps so our information can be on some level even automatically shared so a system can be flagged across governmental and campus information for criminal activity would all be very good places to invest time and money.

Chairman WHITEHOUSE. You mentioned that your law enforcement officers are “responsible officials,” a term of art under Title IX that triggers the Title IX clock to begin to run and you mentioned in your testimony that delay in Title IX investigations is not allowed even when law enforcement is on the case. Are there hallmarks of a case or of a law enforcement investigation that would justify some degree of flexibility in pursuing the Title IX path so that there is not interference with the law enforcement path, particularly the investigative part of the Title IX path? Obviously, the Title IX path with respect to the quality of life and the protection of the student and all of that sort of student life management piece cannot be stopped, but has it been a problem for you to have two investigations basically taking place with the same witnesses at the same time and bumping into each other?

Chief ZONER. Yes, it has been problematic and thankfully we have a very good relationship with our on-campus judicial administrators in working with us as we are working with the district attorneys office as well. We do our best to navigate to support the victim throughout this and allow the victim to have the say in which direction it is going and what is emphasized.

Certainly there are interest in the criminal proceedings to protect a potential future case because statute of limitations is much longer that would raise an eyebrow as administrative proceedings move forward. I do go into more detail in that written statement about what those concerns are.

Chairman WHITEHOUSE. Is it also possible for defense counsel representing an assailant to use the Title IX process to delay, degrade and inhibit the law enforcement investigation?

Chief ZONER. Correct and actually I mentioned earlier, that is part of why we actually end up getting less cooperation in administrative proceedings because with a looming criminal case, people are reluctant to share information that may influence an outcome one way or the other.

Chairman WHITEHOUSE. Okay. Ms. Langhammer, you said something very interesting. You said so the question is not should colleges be mandated to report these crimes to the police, the question is how do we create a system where the victims choices are the priority and the process is designed to work in the best interests of the victim. What are the hallmarks of such a system?

Ms. LANGHAMMER. Well I think first accurate information, from the beginning. And I think, again, looking at the Ashland model I think having everyone present at the beginning so that a victim knows—

Chairman WHITEHOUSE. Prior to a commitment to go on a path—

Ms. LANGHAMMER. Right, informed choice. Here I am, law enforcement officer, this is what will happen if you go forward. We will still work closely with the university who is also sitting right here. This is the process you can expect if you go through this on campus. You also have the option to just tell me some basic information. I do not even have to use your name. You know, that is law enforcement speaking.

So I think all of those options and keeping—that is what I mean about the victim being in the driver seat. I believe that with that kind of scenario—and I understand why many more victims choose to go forward because they do feel they are in charge and they do feel they have choices and they also feel like—we keep hearing again, and again how victims feel this timeframe is being thrown at them. They feel out of control.

As you stated, Senator, it is another kind of out-of-control lack of consent and re-victimization in a sense. So when we say a certain thing is not working, we think it is because it is not working in collaboration with all of the systems that need to be at the table and they need to work together. That is what a true MOU is. That is what a memorandum of understanding is. We believe they should be mandatory.

We are developing them as we speak with all of the institutions in Rhode Island, Day One is. We are about to complete our first one and it has really been a give-and-take. We think this is important here at University X, we think this is important and we have been at the table with all of those folks, including their local law enforcement.

So that is what I believe needs to happen in how we build an ideal system of response where the victim is a part of that team. It is not a dual approach. Okay, I am going to straddle this internal process and this law enforcement piece and here is a date I have to go to this and here is another date here and I have exams now. No—victims should be deciding how that entire process goes forward and should have her or his eyes open the entire time.

Chairman WHITEHOUSE. Final question, you spent many years in this area. You have been a great leader. You have, in particular spent many years dealing with the plague of domestic violence and domestic sexual assault. Are there lessons that we should take from the experience we have had? Is that a crime that has really kind of come out of the shadows and is now treated much more seriously and in which law enforcement is engaged with the advocacy community very effectively? Does that provide any models for this?

Ms. LANGHAMMER. You know, I think with both issues—and they often overlap, they really do. Many victims we see at Day One have also experienced severe domestic violence. I think the lessons are that—and like my colleague from Ashland addressed this—that we need to really listen to victims. We need to listen to what they are saying and we need to train our personnel law enforcement prosecution, anyone who is interacting with a victim in trauma-informed forensic interviewing so that they really learn to understand how that victim is impacted.

In domestic violence we keep asking the question why does she stay? Why did she go back? And I think the more we learn to listen to what the victim experience is, the more as law-enforcement, the more as university administrators, we will craft our approach to really be in tune with what the victim needs.

Chairman WHITEHOUSE. Very good words to end the hearing on. The record will stay open for an additional week. If anybody wishes to add anything to it, I very much appreciate not only the testimony of this panel of witnesses but the life's work that has led up to this testimony and made it so meaningful for all of us.

I appreciate my seven colleagues who have participated in this hearing. For a Subcommittee hearing, that is a lot of attention particularly in the waning days of this Congress. Everybody is virtually wildly busy doing things. And I particularly want to recognize our incoming Chairman, Senator Grassley, and thank him for the positive and enthusiastic remarks that he made at the outset of the hearing and for his work with Senator McCaskill and others as they have put this bill together. So with that, we will adjourn and thank you very much.

[Whereupon, at 12:15 p.m., the hearing was adjourned.]

[Additional material submitted for the record follows.]

A P P E N D I X

ADDITIONAL MATERIAL SUBMITTED FOR THE RECORD

Witness List

Hearing before the
Senate Committee on the Judiciary
Subcommittee on Crime and Terrorism

On

“Campus Sexual Assault: the Roles and Responsibilities of Law Enforcement”

Tuesday, December 9, 2014
Dirksen Senate Office Building, Room 226
10:00 a.m.

Panel I

The Honorable Claire McCaskill
United States Senator
State of Missouri

The Honorable Kirsten Gillibrand
United States Senator
State of New York

Panel II

Angela Fleischer
Assistant Director of Student Support and Intervention for Confidential Advising
Southern Oregon University
Ashland, OR

Kathy Zoner
Chief
Cornell University Police
Ithaca, NY

Peg Langhammer
Executive Director
Day One
Providence, RI

**December 9, 2014, U.S. Senator Kirsten Gillibrand Prepared Remarks:
Senate Judiciary Subcommittee on Crime and Terrorism Hearing on “Campus
Sexual Assault: the Roles and Responsibilities of Law Enforcement”**

Senator Whitehouse, thank you for chairing this hearing today to examine the role and responsibility of law enforcement in combating the scourge of sexual violence on our college campuses.

The fact, that according to one study, nearly one in five women in college will be victims of sexual assault or attempted assault during their undergraduate careers should shake the conscience of all of us, and it demands our action. Too many young women’s lives are being changed forever for us to accept the status quo.

Earlier this Congress, Senator McCaskill and I, along with a bipartisan coalition of 10 Senators ranging the political ideological spectrum introduced the Campus Accountability and Safety Act – a bill that would finally hold colleges and universities accountable for facing this problem head-on, aggressively, with the goal of making safety on our campuses a reality for America’s students, and not an empty promise. This bill was the result of exhaustive efforts listening to survivors and examining the shortcomings in the current college and university system.

I want to thank both Chairman Whitehouse and Ranking Member Graham for their leadership on this issue and for their support of the Campus Accountability and Safety Act.

Clearly, we in Congress must look at how law enforcement must improve and be part of the solution. First, in our comprehensive bill, we require every college and university in the country to have a memorandum of understanding with local enforcement. It is shocking that this requirement does not already exist.

In this these types of crime, where physical evidence is crucial, time is precious, and we can not tolerate hours or days or weeks of delay while jurisdictional arguments are being made.

This is an area where Congress can act by passing this important legislation that will also serve to flip the current incentives for colleges and universities that would rather sweep these reports under the rug.

Second, our ultimate goal should be that 100 percent of survivors of campus assault feel comfortable and confident reporting to law enforcement so that alleged assailants are legally held accountable through due process. This is a long-term goal that we must strive for.

But, time and again, I have heard from far too many survivors of campus sexual assault that they have felt re-victimized by the process of trying to seek justice for the crime committed against them. This inescapable fact must be fixed.

The police should be the first responders when a crime this serious occurs, but the vast majority of police departments have responded to reports with victim blaming and belittlement, and as a result, survivors have lost trust in law enforcement.

Today, I would like to provide the committee with some accounts of survivor experiences when they tried to report their rapes to the police to shine a light on the shortcomings that must be addressed.

But first I want to address the University of Virginia story in Rolling Stone that some may hold up as a reason not to believe survivors when they come forward.

Clearly, we don't know the facts of what did or did not happen in this case. But these facts have not changed: UVA has admitted they have allowed students who have confessed to sexually assaulting another student to remain on campus. That is and remains shocking.

More importantly, it has never been about this one school and it is painfully clear that colleges across the country have a real problem with how they are handling, or not handling cases of sexual assault on their campuses.

I hope this story will not ultimately outshine the story of thousands of brave women and men telling their stories and holding their colleges and universities across the country accountable.

And I hope it will not discourage other students from coming forward because it is the students themselves all across the country who are demanding reform and their voices are vital in this debate.

And I refuse to let this story to become an excuse for Congress to do nothing and accept a broken system.

Because I have met these students and seen them bravely tell their painful and personal stories just so that no other young woman on campus will have their own story to tell tomorrow.

Young women like Emma Sulkowicz, who was raped by a fellow student at Columbia University in 2012, reported her rape to the police in 2014. She described to a police detective how her assailant had pinned her arms down behind her head, pushed her legs up against her chest, penetrated her anally, choked her, and hit her across the face, despite her shouting and telling him “no.”

The detective responded by telling Emma that the encounter was consensual because she’d had previous consensual sex with this individual. The officer repeatedly stated that the perpetrator just “got a little weird that night, right?” and told her that a defense attorney would rip her story apart.

Anna was raped at the age of 18, just two weeks into her freshman year at Hobart & William Smith Colleges. When she filed formal criminal charges, the police sent the prosecutor a report filled with errors, which included, in particular, failing to identify major discrepancies in the statements given by the three alleged perpetrators.

An examination by a sexual assault nurse indicated that Anna had experienced blunt-force trauma, and tests found sperm or semen in her vagina and rectum and on her underwear, but the police never acquired DNA samples from the alleged perpetrators. The district attorney never interviewed Anna and he declined to bring charges just one day after the case was referred to him.

Even in cases where survivors have felt supported by their interactions with police, they have been devastated by slipshod investigations, drawn-out court proceedings, and the refusal of prosecutors to take their cases. Four out every five rapes that are reported to the police are never prosecuted. That is simply unacceptable.

We must provide survivors of campus sexual assault with options for reporting to police that are beneficial to both law enforcement and survivors. This will encourage more survivors to come forward to pursue justice, and ultimately, lead to more cooperative witnesses and better information to send to district attorneys to prosecute.

The Ashland Police Department in Ashland, Oregon has developed a model for investigating reports of sexual assault that strives to achieve these goals called the You Have Options Reporting Program

The department found that by using trauma-informed investigative techniques and allowing victims to provide as much, or as little, information about the assault as the victims choose, and in the timeframe that they feel comfortable, the department can actually increase reporting and collect better evidence.

By using the You Have Options Reporting Program, the Ashland Police Department saw an increase in reporting of sexual assaults by 106% between 2010 and 2013.

There is a critical role for law enforcement to play in combating campus sexual assaults. By creating an environment that encourages reporting of sexual assaults, police departments can help bring these cases out of the shadows and hold more offenders accountable.

I look forward to hearing the testimony of today's witnesses to identify areas where we can improve our criminal justice system and the way it responds to campus sexual assault. And I look forward to continuing the push for reform of the way campuses handle campus sexual assault, by passing the Campus Accountability and Safety Act.

It is time to end the scourge of rape and sexual assault at America's colleges, provide survivors with the resources they need to recover, and hold offenders accountable.

Thank you again, Senator Whitehouse, for chairing this hearing today. And I look forward to working with my colleagues from both parties on this important topic next Congress.

**Senate Judiciary Hearing: Campus Sexual Assault: the Roles and
Responsibilities of Law Enforcement**

**Statement of Angela Fleischer, Assistant Director of Student Support and
Intervention for Confidential Advising, Southern Oregon University**

December 9, 2014

Senator Whitehouse, Senator Graham, and distinguished committee members, thank you for inviting us here today.

Ashland Police Department's You Have Options Program and Southern Oregon University's Campus Choice were created as a response to one of the truths we know about sexual assault: it is a vastly under-reported crime. The barriers that keep survivors from coming forward are many but are often surmountable, if we are able to focus our efforts on offering choice and providing trauma informed care. And when we increase at least initial reporting, the resulting benefits to individual victims and to our community are profound. By utilizing specially trained individuals in the response to reports of sexual assault, survivors are given access to accurate, complete information and options, and communities become safer as we learn to identify the offenders within, most of whom will continue to commit sexual offenses if left unidentified.

The need for programs like these is urgent and undeniable: Some version of the following scenario plays out thousands of times each year on campuses across the country:

An assault happens. There is no clearly identified place for the victim to go for information, and she or he is encouraged by campus administrators to "just move on" or to accept help by engaging in the campus administrative process. The victim is never provided a clear explanation of the law enforcement response possibilities, or if police response is considered the investigation is often hindered by campus actions already taken. If the administrative process moves forward and the accused is found responsible, they may be expelled- often to move on to another school where, because academic records are protected, they are free to offend again. And again....The survivor may drop out of school or continue to struggle through classes feeling unsupported by the administration and as though her case is unresolved. Throughout it all, what is missing is the one thing that could best mitigate the impact of this crime on the survivor and on the campus community - an informed person who can provide options, ensure that the process proceeds at the speed that benefits the survivor, and who can accompany the victim through the administrative and criminal justice processes: a professional that is trained in trauma informed interviewing, the criminal justice system and the Title IX process.

It is important for us to acknowledge that part of improving the campus response to sexual assault is improving the law enforcement response, so that it can be a viable, victim-centered option; close coordination between campus and law enforcement responders is vital. Traditional policing has left much to be desired in regard to its treatment of victims, investigative techniques, and its collaboration

with university and college administrations; because of this victims can be discouraged from coming forward to report crimes; rapists are allowed to continue committing assaults, and the safety of campuses remains tenuous. By creating a system that links the efforts of both campus administration and law enforcement, and that rethinks the way law enforcement approaches these cases, You Have Options and Campus Choice have each more than doubled the reporting rates within their jurisdictions.

Emphasizing a victim centered and offender focused response, the You Have Options program seeks to collect information about offenders in their community by encouraging victims to come forward and report in whatever manner they are most comfortable, including anonymously, in person or through a website. Victims choose the level of reporting they want and dictate the timeframe and scope of their investigation, and are assured of their right to suspend the investigation at any time. Providing these options to victims yields valuable information about offenders in the community that police would not otherwise have, regardless of the ultimate legal outcome.

Campus Choice provides students with the opportunity to seek information and options through Confidential Advising. Through a Confidential Advisor who is exempt from the Title IX reporting process, students can receive information and help without triggering a mandatory investigation. It is imperative that the college administrator serving as the Confidential Advisor have a deep understanding of both the criminal justice system and the Title IX process. Municipal police can also interact with a Confidential Advisor without triggering a mandatory campus investigation. In partnership, law enforcement and campus stake holders meet monthly to review campus sexual assault cases, and the Confidential Advisor attends the county's monthly review of sexual assault response in the community.

Before serving as the Confidential Advisor at Southern Oregon University, I worked in the community alongside law enforcement. I was a part of the development of the You Have Options program and brought to the school my knowledge, understanding, and experience of responding to sexual assault in a system that prioritized offering choices to victims. I am trained in trauma informed interviewing, as a Title IX investigator, and as a mental health clinician. When the police department and the university are working together on a case, I am able to accompany a victim through the entire criminal justice process. I have seen firsthand the improvements to victim care our programs bring.

Before You Have Options and Campus Choice there was very little coordination between Law Enforcement and our University; but now, at SOU, 76% of the cases coming through Confidential Advising that involve a crime have interaction with law enforcement.

There are a number of reasons for this increase: In our model both institutions respect the process of the other. A victim may enter either system and expect to get reliable information about both the criminal justice and administrative processes, and neither law enforcement nor the university will report to the other without the permission of the victim. However, either entity might contact the other to relay information or ask hypothetical questions that could benefit the understanding and choices of a victim. Most importantly, both Campus Choice and You Have Options require that anyone interviewing victims is trained in trauma informed interviewing techniques.

Trauma informed interviewing – the Forensic Experiential Trauma Interview or (FETI) process – was developed to recognize and respond to how trauma affects victims' ability to access memories of their assault and how it affects their emotions and behavioral presentations. This technique, created by Russell Strand, David Lisak and Rebecca Campbell, greatly increases the accuracy of the information provided and profoundly improves the positive experience of the victim during any investigation; the success we have seen it bring to our own cases leads us to highlight its use as the most important first step any campus or law enforcement agency can take. For those seeking to improve their campus response, this is where I urge you to start.

I truly believe that law enforcement and colleges together can create safer campuses and communities by starting with a few concrete steps: becoming fully educated about each other's processes, providing Forensic Experiential Trauma Interview training for all interviewers, adopting the victim-centered methods of reporting found in the You Have Options and Campus Choice programs, emphasizing the identification of serial perpetration, and committing fully to an on-going, purposeful collaboration that focuses on the needs of the victim.

I believe this because in Ashland, Oregon and Southern Oregon University, I have seen the change begin: it is possible, and it is powerful...

Testimony of

Kathy R. Zoner
Chief
Cornell University Police

Before the a Hearing of the Senate Committee on the Judiciary
Subcommittee on Crime & Terrorism

Campus Sexual Assault: the Roles and Responsibilities of Law Enforcement

December 9, 2014
226 Dirksen Senate Office Building
10:00 a.m.

Chairman Whitehouse, Senator Graham, members of the Subcommittee, thank you for calling this hearing and inviting me to share my perspective on the roles and responsibilities of law enforcement in addressing sexual assault on college campuses. I am Kathy Zoner, Chief of the Cornell University Police. I have been with Cornell Police for 23 years, and have been Chief since 2009.

As I begin, I want to stress that Cornell University recognizes sexual violence is a serious campus and public health issue that affects every member of our community. It deserves the thoughtful attention of policymakers, and we commend the Subcommittee for taking a closer look at the complex interplay between law enforcement and campus adjudication procedures. I particularly want to thank my Senator, Kirsten Gillibrand, for her tireless work on behalf of survivors, and for her willingness to work with the campuses in New York State. I, like everyone at Cornell, share your goal of preventing sexual assaults on our campuses, and look forward to working with you as you.

Cornell University is a privately endowed research university and a partner of the State University of New York. It is the federal land-grant institution in New York State, with seven undergraduate colleges and four graduate and professional schools on the main campus in Ithaca, three graduate and professional schools in New York City, an agricultural research campus in Geneva, NY, and a medical school in Doha, Qatar. We enroll approximately 21,600 students (14,400 undergraduate and 7,200 graduate and professional) across all campuses. The main campus, which is under my jurisdiction, sits on over 2,000 acres and has more than 260 major buildings.

Cornell Police

I'd like to say a word about my department, as it is important for the Subcommittee to understand the role and authority of campus security personnel. The Cornell University Police ("CUPD") employs sworn peace officers who function as special deputy sheriffs in Tompkins County. The force is composed of 49 sworn officers; 24 support staff including 911 dispatchers, analysts, and administrative personnel; and 30 auxiliary (non-sworn) officers who work less than 20 hours a week. CUPD has full powers of arrest on Cornell property – places that are owned, supervised, administered, or controlled by Cornell – as well as the roads that cross or are adjacent to those areas. Those adjoining distances are not defined in law, and we use a "reasonableness in the conduct of duty" standard to determine when it is appropriate for us to take action. Our authority on non-campus property is limited. CUPD is accredited by the International Association of Campus Law Enforcement Administrators (IACLEA).

The mission of CUPD is "*Service.*" We perform the same basic activities as any municipal police department, in addition to the activities particular to Cornell. Not only do I and my officers provide required police services, preserve the peace, protect life and property, and recover lost and stolen property, but also we enforce, in a fair and impartial manner, the Cornell Campus Code of Conduct, as well as local, State, and Federal laws. We appreciate our role in enhancing the quality of life at Cornell to foster a safe and secure environment, which is the cornerstone of academic freedom. We also recognize that justice is the foundation for peace, and to this end, CUPD is built on a foundation of community service and crime prevention which respect and preserve the dignity of all the individuals we serve – students, faculty, staff, alumni, neighbors, and visitors to our campus.

Cornell University's Approach

A little more than a year ago, Cornell substantially revised its policies that deal with sexual assault and harassment. During that process, campus leaders realized that it would take more than just new judicial and administrative procedures to change the culture around these issues. President David Skorton established the Cornell University Council on Sexual Violence Prevention ("CSV") in September 2013 to develop a campus- and community-wide approach to preventing and effectively responding to sexual violence. The Council is co-chaired by Vice President for Student and Academic Services, Susan Murphy and Vice President for Human Resources and Safety Services, Mary Opperman. I am a member of the Council and convene the Public Safety Advisory Committee ("PSAC"). As an aside, the composition of the PSAC was mandated by New York State Education Law (Article 129A § 6431) many years ago, and has not been updated to include all voices. The CSV is a much more inclusive body, and is comprised of staff and faculty members, students, alumnae, and local service providers.

The Council is charged with studying and evaluating the campus environment, prevention strategies, policies, procedures, and services. CSV advises the Executive Committee on Campus Climate, Health, and Safety and other campus leaders on

ways to improve the campus environment, reduce risk, and increase support for individuals and communities affected by sexual violence. In April, CSVW workgroups recommended a comprehensive approach to sexual violence prevention and response, including expansion and improvement of data collection; educational programs and other prevention initiatives for students, faculty and staff; and comprehensive support services for survivors. Cornell provides information about its sexual violence programs, resources, and services on a comprehensive website called "Sexual Assault and Harassment – Response and Education."

<https://www.share.cornell.edu>

Recent Legislative and Regulatory Changes

Cornell's recent actions have been informed by and designed to comply with new laws and regulations. The reauthorization of the *Violence Against Women Act* ("VAWA") in 2013, which included the *Campus SaVE Act*, significantly expanded the existing sexual assault and sexual violence reporting and policy requirements of the Clery Act. The Department of Education's Office of Civil Rights ("OCR") issued additional guidance in 2014 to help campuses comply with Title IX obligations to address sexual assault as a form of sexual harassment. This builds upon a Dear Colleague Letter issued in April 2011 and guidance issued in 2001. In addition, the White House Task Force to Protect Students from Sexual Assault recommended a series of best practices and put campuses on notice that the Administration is increasing its oversight and enforcement of the Clery Act and Title IX.

Proposed Legislation

Senator Claire McCaskill (D-MO) introduced the *Campus Safety and Accountability Act* ("CASA," S. 2692) in July. The bill proposes a number of steps to combat sexual assault at colleges by stepping up enforcement, providing better services to victims, improving information and transparency, and greatly increasing penalties for noncompliance. To the point of this hearing, two provisions of CASA are most relevant:

1. The bill would significantly expand the reporting requirements for sex offenses under the Clery Act, requiring institutions to report how many cases are investigated by the institution, referred for a disciplinary proceeding at the institution, referred to local or State law enforcement, the number of respondents found responsible/not responsible pursuant to an institutional disciplinary proceeding, a description of the sanction imposed for each offense, and the number of institutional disciplinary proceedings closed without resolution. In addition, CASA increases the civil penalties for Clery Act violations to \$150,000 per violation, up from the current level of \$35,000.
2. The bill would require institutions to enter into a Memorandum of Understanding ("MOU") with local law enforcement agencies "to clearly delineate responsibilities and share information." Failure to enter into an MOU would be punishable by a civil penalty up to 1 percent of an institution's operating budget. The Department of Education would be able to waive the

penalty if an institution can certify why, in good faith, it was unable to obtain an MOU.

It is within this framework that many questions have arisen about the interplay between law enforcement and campus adjudication procedures for allegations of sexual assault. I am pleased to be able to share some of my experience and make some recommendations to the Subcommittee.

Adjudication: Law Enforcement and Administrative

Sexual assaults occurring in a campus community can be investigated pursuant to two types of adjudicative processes – administrative and law enforcement. The *Campus SaVE Act* clarified that survivors may pursue both types of investigations concurrently; they may also choose to pursue only one (or neither). This law requires institutions to provide victims with information on how to file a police report and support in that process, but leaves the decision of whether to pursue a criminal action firmly with the survivor.

Administrative Proceedings: Administrative investigations of allegations of sexual violence are made pursuant to applicable campus policies and conducted by campus officials. Administrative proceedings are governed and informed by a number of laws, regulations, and sub-regulatory guidance, including OCR's April 11, 2011 Dear Colleague Letter and FAQ issued on April 28, 2014. A formal complaint is necessary to open a campus adjudicative proceeding.

This proceeding will include a fact-finding investigation conducted by campus officials, followed by a hearing and/or decision-making process that a school uses to determine whether the alleged conduct occurred, and if it did, what actions the school will take. During the investigation, the fact-finder will interview witnesses and gather evidence, including text messages and social media screen snaps. This process happens very quickly as compared to a law enforcement investigation. The OCR recommends that the entire process – including the investigation and hearing and/or decision-making process – take place within 60 days.

Law Enforcement: Law enforcement investigations, on the other hand, are conducted by the law enforcement agency with jurisdiction in the location where the alleged sexual violence took place. This could be a municipal police force or on-campus law enforcement agency, depending on the campus. At Cornell, CUPD has the geographic responsibility to investigate allegations of sexual violence occurring on Cornell property. Law enforcement investigations look into allegations of crimes as defined by a state's penal code, not campus policy or Title IX, and may be worked jointly with another governmental law enforcement agency.

CUPD, as is custom with most sworn agencies, does not begin any investigation, including one of sexual assault, without a formal, written complaint signed by the complainant. Once a complaint is in hand, my officers begin a fact-finding investigation that includes discussions with the District Attorney, the gathering of

physical evidence, collecting witness statements and accused statements, and corroboration of facts cited within the statements, among other things. Most often, the investigation works best if its discoveries and progress are kept largely confidential, as something as simple as notifying an alleged perpetrator of potential involvement can lead to the destruction of evidence. Police are not required to release information, even to the media, about an ongoing investigation. If elements of a crime are established, the case is turned over to the District Attorney ("DA") for review. The DA may request further investigation or evidence to support the allegations. The DA ultimately decides what, if any, charges are filed.

There are several key differences between a campus adjudication proceeding and a law enforcement investigation.

- 1. Standard of Proof.** The OCR's April 2011 Dear Colleague Letter stated that "preponderance of the evidence" is the only appropriate standard of proof for campus disciplinary proceedings concerning alleged sexual misconduct. Campus fact-finders and decision makers need only find that it is more likely than not that a violation occurred. This 51-percent standard is the lowest burden of proof that can be employed in civil judicial proceedings. Adoption of "preponderance of evidence" marked a significant change for many campuses, including Cornell. Law enforcement proceedings, however, use "beyond a reasonable doubt" as the legal standard of evidence required to validate a criminal conviction. This is the highest standard, with a much greater burden of proof than preponderance of the evidence.
- 2. Evidence.** In campus administrative investigations, the fact-finders and decision makers consider a broad range of evidence, including evidence that would not be admissible in a law enforcement proceeding. For example, evidence that would be inadmissible hearsay in a criminal prosecution is allowed in administrative investigations. Similarly, campus investigators are also allowed to consider unauthenticated evidence.
- 3. Cross Examination.** There is no opportunity for cross-examination of complainant by respondent (or vice versa) in administrative investigations and adjudicative proceedings. Cross-examination, however, is one of the cornerstones of a criminal trial, guaranteed by the Sixth Amendment.

Investigative Tensions

There are inherent tensions between law enforcement and campus adjudicators when we are investigating the same incident at the same time, regardless of our willingness to work together. Simultaneous investigations were always possible, but they are now more likely to happen because of two key compliance directives from the Department of Justice and the Department of Education.

1. As noted above, the *Campus SaVE Act* requires schools to inform students reporting sexual assault, domestic violence, dating violence, and stalking of

their options to pursue criminal or campus proceedings. This also includes information on how campus authorities can assist a student in notifying law enforcement. This is a clear directive that it only the complainant can decide how to move forward.

2. OCR has instructed schools that it is never appropriate to delay a Title IX investigation pending the conclusion of a law enforcement proceeding. A school *may* delay the fact-finding portion – and only the fact-finding portion – of a Title IX investigation while police are gathering evidence. After that, while the DA is considering charges or preparing for trial, a Title IX investigation must move forward, without waiting for the disposition of any criminal proceedings.

OCR's directive has a tremendous potential impact on law enforcement. The confidentiality of a criminal case will be markedly affected by the necessary transparency of the administrative case, which must be concluded within 60 days. In addition, while the OCR demands that all options remain open to the complainant, the order and timeliness in which they choose to pursue each type of investigation can greatly affect the outcome of both.

Concurrent investigations raise tricky issues for law enforcement and campus adjudicators to navigate. Campus police will, more likely than not, gather evidence that could be useful to the Title IX investigation. As a law enforcement officer conducting an investigation, my biggest concern is that sharing evidence may undercut a criminal case – which is on a much longer timeline – against a respondent. The collection and maintenance of evidence for a criminal prosecution is tightly controlled by procedural rules. This is not the case with administrative proceedings. The way that campus officials receive and treat evidence in an administrative investigation can negatively impact its admissibility in court, potentially undermining a criminal case. Additionally, if evidence is discovered after an administrative case is closed that would affect or overturn a decision, both parties may have already suffered irreparable consequences.

In addition, OCR's aggressive timetable for adjudication can be a source of conflict. On the administrative side, my colleagues have found that parties are less willing to cooperate and be candid while a criminal investigation is pending. From a police perspective, the administrative investigation will always outpace a criminal investigation. It nearly always takes more than 60 days to process physical evidence for DNA because of backlogs in crime laboratories. The recent renewal of the *Debbie Smith Act* to address this backlog will help. I'd like to thank the Subcommittee for your efforts to provide much needed resources to crime labs across the country.

Finally, campus law enforcement has dual roles, both as "responsible employees" under Title IX and as criminal investigators. This raises concerns around our participation in administrative investigations and the confidentiality of campus proceedings. If I, as a "responsible employee," learn of facts alleging sexual

misconduct, I am required to bring that information to the appropriate university officials under Title IX, sometimes against the wishes of the complainant. For example: statements collected by and taken from campus law enforcement may become part of the campus investigation record, and lend themselves to early discovery.

I've tried to set out for you briefly how the different legal requirements of our roles can make this a delicate process to navigate. If a person initiates simultaneous criminal and administrative investigations, we have case management meetings, including with the District Attorney, to navigate evidence issues. Even so, the DA will often be unable to prosecute a case where a respondent has been found responsible in a campus administrative proceeding because the lower standard of proof necessary for a finding of "responsibility" may not meet the much higher "beyond a reasonable doubt" standard. The compressed timeframe for the administrative investigation may also taint admissible evidence and accelerate discovery in a way that negatively impacts the complainant in a criminal proceeding.

Best Practices for Law Enforcement

In the face of these difficult issues, you asked me to talk about some best practices for law enforcement so that all students are treated fairly.

Be a Good Neighbor: Cornell's main campus lies within several governmental jurisdictions. Approximately two-thirds of the land owned by Cornell is located within Tompkins County, which includes the Towns of Dryden, Lansing, and Ithaca. While only about one-third of Cornell's land is located in the City of Ithaca, more than 80 percent of our static population resides within the city limits. A small portion of our land is located in the Village of Cayuga Heights, adjacent to the campus. Taken together, these jurisdictions employ about 140 full time officers.

At Cornell, our cooperative efforts with local law enforcement begin long before a crime is reported. Leaders and supervisors meet and talk on a regular basis, building relationships so information sharing happens naturally, and not only on an ad hoc or emergency basis. Establishing regular and open lines of communication with our counterparts increases our confidence and trust to share information on cases that go across jurisdictional lines. We also collaborate with biweekly investigator meetings, a monthly Tompkins/Cortland Law Enforcement Administrators Group meeting, joint patrols with the Ithaca Police Department ("IPD"), providing annual Clery training to IPD officers, countywide Rapid Response training, three explosive detection K9s (one supported by the Ben Roethlisberger Foundation), issuance of joint press releases and interviews, and effective community policing engagement.

MOU: A Memorandum of Understanding, or MOU, with local law enforcement is often highlighted as a best practice. It was a key recommendation in the report of President Obama's Task Force to Protect Students from Sexual Assault, and is also included in *CASA*. I agree that an MOU can be helpful, but entering into one is not a

simple procedure. MOUs with campus law enforcement are limited in some states, and some governmental agencies have policies prohibiting them from entering into them. If we can reach an MOU, there is no guarantee that local law enforcement will cooperate, nor are there consequences if they do not. Additionally, a complainant has no obligation to tell municipal law enforcement that he or she is one of our students, and in fact may initially choose not to do so in order to protect confidentiality. It's possible that we would find out later, but after the opportunity to investigate has passed; for example, if one or both of the parties involved has graduated.

Given the one-sided nature of an MOU and the amount of time and resources it takes to secure one, lawmakers should consider carefully the benefits to be gained from an MOU before making a sweeping mandate. There might be a better, less costly, more balanced way to achieve the same goals. Indeed, the White House Task Force has yet to publish the model MOU it promised to have ready by end of June. In any case, the penalty proposed in *CASA* – up to 1 percent of a school's operating budget – for failure to secure an MOU, goes too far. Although the legislation allows the Department of Education to waive the penalty if an institution demonstrates a good faith effort, it gives the Department far too much discretion in making that determination.

Trauma-Informed Investigations: We know that only a small percentage of sexual assaults are reported to the police. This is largely because victims believe they will not be treated fairly or will be re-traumatized throughout the process. Law enforcement has been and will continue to look for better, more effective ways to address sexual assault and to increase victims' comfort level with our procedures. As more investigators – both law enforcement and campus judicial investigators – are trained in trauma-informed investigation techniques, I believe that the perceptions of the way we handle campus sexual assault cases will improve.

Victim advocates on campus can help students navigate this process, explaining what to expect and providing support throughout the investigation. I am very concerned, however, that a provision in *CASA* would require confidential advisors to conduct forensic interviews with victims that can be used as evidence in a criminal prosecution or campus disciplinary proceeding. This requirement jeopardizes a client-centered support system that is so crucial for a survivor's healing process. Confidential advisors should focus on the return of absolute control to a victim. Placing them in a fact-finding role – such as gathering evidence or taking an official statement – is a conflict of interest, violates the trust of victims, and will interfere with a confidential advisor's ability to provide support.

Earlier this year, I participated in one of Senator McCaskill's roundtables with Detective Carrie Hull of Ashland, OR. She shared a number of best practices that she and her colleagues have adopted in the "You Have Options" program that would be beneficial in more jurisdictions. These include a commitment by the agency to:

- Adopt 20 victim centered and offender focused response procedures;
- Prioritize medical and advocacy resources for every victim who reports a sexual assault;
- Provide non-victim-blaming education to community members within the agency's jurisdiction;
- Train and hold accountable every member of the participating agency – sworn and non-sworn – for the same victim-centered and offender-focused response; and
- Promote an environment within the agency where victims of sexual assault are not judged or blamed for their assault and instead are treated with dignity, sensitivity, and courtesy.

I believe these steps can be customized to communities across the country, and should be widely adopted in other jurisdictions. I encourage the Subcommittee to provide resources for officers, university administrators, and community partners to receive this sort of training.

Community Engagement. Because municipalities – especially the smaller jurisdictions like the ones surrounding Cornell – are generally understaffed compared to campus agencies, they do not have the resources to be engaged fully with the campus population out of necessity. The problem is magnified in big cities. Large municipalities, like New York City, where two Cornell campuses are located, are understandably hesitant to use limited resources to pursue sexual assaults that will not result in prosecution, either because of lack of evidence or unwillingness of the victim to prosecute. The Boston Police Department's Sex Crimes Investigation unit has six people to cover the City of Boston and the 32 institutions of higher education within its jurisdiction. These range in size from a 180-person Seminary with very little security to the 32,000 students at Boston University who have sworn law enforcement empowered to take action both on and off campus. While this unit is working diligently to engage with all the campuses, the disparity of the resources available to each campus and the understandably different MOUs to be crafted and maintained is daunting.

Because resources are scarce for everyone, we should be doing more to share those that exist. For example, the New York State Police makes available its resources for evidence processing and crime scene investigation, adding greatly to CUPD's capacity in this area. On the other hand, many databases and other investigative support tools are not available to campus law enforcement because we are not considered to be governmental agencies by the state or municipal authorities that control those resources. Easier access to these resources would be a tremendous help to campus law enforcement.

Recommendations

We know that Senators are concerned about the lack of resources at the Department of Justice and the Department of Education for enforcement and oversight of Title IX and the Clery Act. Efforts to beef up enforcement – including increased fines for noncompliance – should be coupled with incentives for higher education institutions for training, education, programming around prevention, law enforcement and administrative investigators, and research. In particular, resources to support training in trauma-informed investigations will benefit both campus adjudicators and law enforcement. The revenue raised through increased fines should be funneled back into these incentive programs. I am concerned, however, with the way the fine structure is proposed in CASA for violations of the Clery Act and Title IX. The bill does not differentiate between willful, knowing, and intentional conduct, but rather gives the Department great discretion to assess a penalty of up to 1 percent of an institution's operating budget. The bill also allows the Department to keep the fines it collects, creating a perverse incentive for over-enforcement. I strongly recommend that these provisions be revised to put the penalties in line with other civil rights laws, to differential between willful and inadvertent violations, and to direct the fines to research and training.

I also strongly urge you to target education and prevention programs at middle and high schools to begin to address cultural issues surrounding sex, alcohol and controlled substance usage, and consent before students arrive at college. Attitudes and perceptions about sex, healthy relationships, and gender roles solidify long before young people reach college age. The earlier we can begin education around respect and civility across gender lines at a more meaningful and impactful time, the better chance we have to make the sweeping cultural changes necessary to get at the root of this problem.

Conclusion

Cornell University does not tolerate sexual abuse, rape, sexual assault, domestic violence, intimate partner violence, stalking, sexual coercion, or other forms of sexual violence by or against students, staff, faculty, alumni or visitors. We share the responsibility for creating a safer, more caring campus culture in which bias, harassment, and violence have no place. We thank you for your attention and careful consideration of the issues involved in preventing and responding to sexual violence on college campuses. I appreciate the opportunity for input into your deliberations, and would be pleased to answer any questions the Subcommittee may have.

Campus Sexual Assault: the Roles and Responsibilities of Law Enforcement**Date:** Tuesday, December 9, 2014**Time:** 10:00 AM**Location:** Dirksen 226**Presiding:** Senator Sheldon Whitehouse*Testimony Provided By: Peg Langhammer, Executive Director, Day One*

Day One has served as Rhode Island's sexual assault coalition for over 40 years. We provide treatment, intervention, education, advocacy and prevention services to Rhode Islanders of all ages, from pre-schoolers to elder adults, and operate the state's only Children's Advocacy Center accredited by the National Children's Alliance. Our trained staff of 40 employees and 60+ volunteers works closely with law enforcement, prosecution, area hospitals, schools, and the community to address and prevent sexual assault and abuse with highly regarded, trauma-informed treatment and programs.

Rhode Island's high concentration of colleges and universities make the issue of campus sexual assault a major focus for Day One. We've worked with victims of college sexual assault throughout our long history, so we've been aware of the issue's prevalence. We know that these cases are rarely reported to law enforcement, and that the ones that are rarely move forward to successful prosecution. It's clear the current system isn't working.

There has never been a comprehensive system that works in the best interest of victims, both in our state and around the country. Day One is on the front lines and committed to changing that. Sexual assault on campus should mean what it means in the outside world and in courts of law.

To start the process, Day One is organizing a specialized task force to address adult sexual assault in Rhode Island that includes law enforcement, prosecution, Day One advocates, medical professionals, and higher education representatives. A sexual assault survivor may have contact with many different agencies. This team will be responsible for the oversight of adult sexual assault cases from the initial report to investigation and prosecution to trauma-informed clinical treatment and support for the victim.

Campus-based adjudication processes don't work. Colleges alone are not competent to handle the investigation and prosecution of these cases, nor should they be. **The college hearing process should be integrated with law enforcement.** Police need to be involved, but it has to be a team approach.

After the release of the White House *Not Alone* report last year, the issue of campus sexual assault became front and center. One case that received significant national media attention was right in our back yard at Brown University. Day One has been proactively

meeting with nearly all of the colleges and universities in Rhode Island to develop a best practices approach to these cases. What we've found is that everyone around the table – from universities to law enforcement to advocates – is committed to making major improvements to the system. We need a coordinated, victim-centered approach to get there.

Research suggests that more than 90 percent of campus rapes are committed by a relatively small percentage of college men – possibly as few as 4 percent – who are repeat offenders, averaging about six victims each. Yet these rapists overwhelmingly remain at large, escaping any serious punishment.

The current climate is such that universities and lawmakers are scrambling to find a global 'fix' for the problem with misleading policies about alcohol, consent, and what constitutes rape. What we need to be focusing on is bystander intervention, so that the vast majority of students who are not committing rape can intervene when they see someone being taken advantage of. **And we need a system that holds offenders accountable.**

Most sexual assaults are never reported to law enforcement and even among reported cases, most will never be successfully prosecuted. Nationwide, the Department of Justice states that about 35 percent of rapes and sexual assaults were reported to the police last year. That's a low number, but it's a lot better than the 5 percent reported by college students

We need to create a new system, that's the first step. We can't expect victims to report when the system in place doesn't work.

We know we can't just leave these cases to the criminal justice system, in part because most victims are so reluctant to report assaults to the police. **So the question is not, should colleges be mandated to report these crimes to police? The question is how do we create a system where the victim's choices are the priority and the process is designed to work in the best interest of the victim?**

We have to make the option of reporting a viable one for victims. Without effective tracking, many of these cases cannot be properly monitored and followed up on. We know that, based on successful models in other states, **a positive experience during initial reporting creates an environment where victims feel supported and believed**, and decreases re-traumatization.

One example worth noting is the You Have Options program out of the Ashland, Oregon police department that recognizes the need for a victim-centered and offender-focused response to sexual violence by law enforcement professionals. The program focuses on two fundamental elements to change the law enforcement response to sexual violence:

Increasing the number of victims who report to law enforcement, and thoroughly investigating identified offenders for serial perpetration.

The goals of the You Have Options program are clear:

1. Increase sexual assault reporting by eliminating as many barriers to reporting as possible
2. Increase identification and prosecution of sexual offenders
3. Decrease sexual assault victimization

A key component of this program is that the victim has the option to make an information report only, meaning **the victim can choose to remain anonymous** but still provide details of the case to law enforcement for documentation. A clear explanation of the reporting process and/or investigative procedures will be provided by a law enforcement officer if requested by the victim.

When making a report there is **no requirement to meet in person with a law enforcement officer**. A victim or other reporting party may report using an online form or a victim may choose to have a sexual assault advocate report on their behalf. The **victim also maintains control** over the time and location where their initial report is made to law enforcement. In addition to comprehensive advocacy provisions, a victim is not pressured to participate in a criminal investigation after making a report.

What we're talking about doesn't universally exist today. We have to create it. If we expect victims to report these crimes, we need a system that works for them, one in which they are believed, supported, and can be confident in a just outcome.

We owe it to our students to provide the best possible response to all sexual assaults. Without that, we are sending a message not to bother reporting this crime.

**Statement of Senator Patrick Leahy (D-Vt.),
Chairman, Senate Judiciary Committee,
Hearing on “Campus Sexual Assault: the Roles and Responsibilities of Law Enforcement”
December 9, 2014**

I thank Senator Whitehouse for chairing today’s hearing on the issue of campus sexual assault and the important role of law enforcement in protecting victims of violence. I appreciate the dedication of Senator Casey, who has been working to address this problem for many years through the Campus SaVE Act, which I was proud to include in the Leahy-Crapo Violence Against Women Reauthorization Act of 2013. I also thank Senators Gillibrand and McCaskill for their work and for being here today.

As a father, I know many parents await the day their children leave for college with a mixture of dread and excitement. We are sad to see them leave, but we also understand this milestone is important and we want them to go out into the world to learn and grow. What parents should never have to fear is that their child will become a victim of sexual violence. A devastating number of students across the country have experienced rape or sexual assault, and together we must all do more to protect them. That is why I made sure that as we reauthorized and modernized the Violence Against Women Act (VAWA) last year, we significantly increased the emphasis on addressing the needs of sexual assault survivors and included changes to better protect college students – including requirements to bolster students’ access to law enforcement resources.

A comprehensive approach is essential to successfully prevent and respond to sexual assault on college campuses. Even one victim is too many. But if violence does occur, we must make sure that colleges and law enforcement authorities work together to safely and effectively respond to victims’ needs. Several new provisions of the Leahy-Crapo VAWA reauthorization do just that.

The law we passed last year requires colleges to inform sexual assault victims of their options for reporting to law enforcement, and to assist them in making those reports if they choose to do so. It requires colleges to inform students that they may obtain legal orders of protection, and to stress the importance of preserving evidence of an assault. This provision arms student victims with crucial information that helps them make informed choices, and can facilitate law enforcement’s ability to hold the perpetrators responsible. Studies have shown that it is often a small number of men who are responsible for multiple assaults, so identifying and removing every offender from the campus community is critical to preventing future attacks. The U.S. Department of Education has recently issued final regulations implementing the portions of the Leahy-Crapo VAWA reauthorization related to campus sexual assault, and these will go into effect next summer.

As a former prosecutor, I know that law enforcement authorities play a critical role in protecting victims of sexual violence, and this should be no less true of student victims. Students’ access to law enforcement resources should not stop at the university gates. Victims need to know that law enforcement will understand and be responsive to their needs. Sexual assault is still chronically underreported, so making this process easier is critical to protecting everyone. The Leahy-Crapo VAWA reauthorization provides important steps to improve communication and

cooperation between college officials and law enforcement, and I am eager to learn from the witnesses here today who will be speaking to best practices for building trust among colleges, law enforcement, and student victims.

Protecting all victims of sexual and gender-based violence – including student victims – is an issue I have long been dedicated to. I have been encouraged by the recent national attention to this issue, and I know that it will strengthen our efforts moving forward. I thank Senator Whitehouse for convening this hearing and look forward to hearing from Senator McCaskill and Senator Gillibrand, as well as the other witnesses here today.

#

Senate Judiciary Committee
Subcommittee on Crime and Terrorism
Hearing on "Campus Sexual Assault: the Roles and Responsibilities of Law Enforcement"

Questions for the Record
Submitted by Senator Al Franken for
Angela Fleischer, Assistant Director of Student Support and Intervention for Confidential
Advising at Southern Oregon University

Ms. Fleischer, I have introduced a bill, the Mental Health in Schools Act, that provides K-12 schools with resources to partner with mental health providers and other community-based organizations to make sure that students with mental health needs have access to the services that they need. I am proud that the FY-2015 appropriations bill included nearly \$55 million in funding for the kind of programs laid out in my bill. Having access to a mental health professional makes a real difference for children.

When I talk to survivors of sexual assault, I often hear about the shortage of mental health professionals on college campuses. I am interested in exploring whether the same model I've pushed for at the K-12 level could work in higher education.

1. How would increasing access to trauma-informed mental health counselors help students at schools around the country?

2. What else would you include in legislation to increase victim reporting rates and improve the relationship between students, school administrators, and local police departments?

**Senate Judiciary Committee
Subcommittee on Crime and Terrorism**
Hearing on "Campus Sexual Assault: the Roles and Responsibilities of Law Enforcement"

**Questions for the Record
Submitted by Senator Al Franken for
Peg Langhammer, Executive Director, Day One Sexual Assault and Trauma Center**

Survivors of sexual violence often do not report their crimes to the local police, in part because of a perception that they will not be believed. This is clearly a huge problem, because we cannot begin to fix the problem of sexual violence at our universities if we discourage people from coming forward.

In my state, the University of Minnesota has established the Aurora Center, which makes it easier for survivors to report crimes by assisting them throughout the process. The Aurora Center helps survivors by filing reports, walking them through the process, and limiting the number of times that survivors have to tell their story. Additionally, the Aurora Center trains police on how to build trust and better communicate with students.

1. In your experience, why are survivors of sexual violence reluctant to report crimes to police officers and school administrators?

2. What are some ways that we can improve the relationship between students, school administrators, and local police officers, so that we can encourage reporting and punish perpetrators on campus after a crime has occurred?

Senate Judiciary Committee
Subcommittee on Crime and Terrorism
Hearing on "Campus Sexual Assault: the Roles and Responsibilities of Law Enforcement"

Questions for the Record
Submitted by Senator Al Franken for
Chief Kathy Zoner, Cornell University Police Department

Chief Zoner, one of the things that I have been focused on is the proliferation of mobile stalking apps on smartphone devices. These apps allow for users to surreptitiously intercept the communications and geo-location data of their victims. There is no federal law that stops app developers from developing products that secretly track a spouse's or other person's location data. This is a glaring loophole in federal law, and I have introduced a bill, the Location Privacy Protection Act, what would address the issue.

1. How have new technologies, including stalking apps and social media, changed the way certain criminals who commit crimes like sexual assault on college campuses operate?
2. How are the Cornell Police Department and other police departments responding to these new technologies?

The Department of Education's Office of Civil Rights (OCR) has opened investigations into approximately 90 colleges and universities about their policies and responses to cases of sexual violence on campus. Last week, I joined a group of Senators in asking the OCR to develop and disclose best practices for school administrators to follow.

3. How can the OCR help universities proactively address the concerns of survivors of sexual assault, so that appropriate policies are in place before a crime occurs?

Survivors of sexual violence on campus are often reluctant to report their crimes to local law enforcement officials, in part because they believe that they will not be taken seriously by intake officers. In your testimony before the Committee, you advocate for the importance of trauma-informed interviewing and investigations.

4. Why do trauma-informed police investigations result in better reporting and investigation outcomes?
5. How can the federal government incentivize schools and police departments to consider the use of trauma-informed practices?

**Senator Grassley's Written Questions
Senate Judiciary Committee Hearing
"Campus Sexual Assault: the Roles and Responsibilities of Law Enforcement"
December 9, 2014
Angela Fleischer**

1. Some have argued that colleges should play a greater role in helping to connect student victims of sexual violence with law enforcement, for the purpose of facilitating the reporting of these crimes.
 - a. What is the most effective way to get campus sexual assault survivors to voluntarily report the crime against them and cooperate with the criminal justice system?
 - b. What is the appropriate level of assistance that an educational institution should provide in helping a survivor of sexual assault to report a crime when it occurs?
2. Genuine collaboration between campus police, other university personnel, and victim advocates, when it occurs, will provide each party with new or different insights that may enable all three to do a better job of responding to victims of sexual violence. The entities represented on today's panel have very different perspectives, and it would be helpful to know what circumstances would have to exist for all three to truly work together successfully.
 - a. Could each of you please explain how you currently coordinate with your other two counterparts, represented by the other two individuals on this panel.
 - b. What kind of additional information or assistance would you need to receive from each of the other parties here today to be more successful?

**Senator Grassley's Written Questions
Senate Judiciary Committee Hearing
"Campus Sexual Assault: the Roles and Responsibilities of Law Enforcement"
December 9, 2014
Peg Langhammer**

1. Some have argued that colleges should play a greater role in helping to connect student victims of sexual violence with law enforcement, for the purpose of facilitating the reporting of these crimes.
 - a. What is the most effective way to get campus sexual assault survivors to voluntarily report the crime against them and cooperate with the criminal justice system?
 - b. What is the appropriate level of assistance that an educational institution should provide in helping a survivor of sexual assault to report a crime when it occurs?
2. Genuine collaboration between campus police, other university personnel, and victim advocates, when it occurs, will provide each party with new or different insights that may enable all three to do a better job of responding to victims of sexual violence. The entities represented on today's panel have very different perspectives, and it would be helpful to know what circumstances would have to exist for all three to truly work together successfully.
 - a. Could each of you please explain how you currently coordinate with your other two counterparts, represented by the other two individuals on this panel.
 - b. What kind of additional information or assistance would you need to receive from each of the other parties here today to be more successful?

**Senator Grassley's Written Questions
Senate Judiciary Committee Hearing
"Campus Sexual Assault: the Roles and Responsibilities of Law Enforcement"
December 9, 2014
Kathy Zoner**

1. Some have argued that colleges should play a greater role in helping to connect student victims of sexual violence with law enforcement, for the purpose of facilitating the reporting of these crimes.
 - a. What is the most effective way to get campus sexual assault survivors to voluntarily report the crime against them and cooperate with the criminal justice system?
 - b. What is the appropriate level of assistance that an educational institution should provide in helping a survivor of sexual assault to report a crime when it occurs?
2. Genuine collaboration between campus police, other university personnel, and victim advocates, when it occurs, will provide each party with new or different insights that may enable all three to do a better job of responding to victims of sexual violence. The entities represented on today's panel have very different perspectives, and it would be helpful to know what circumstances would have to exist for all three to truly work together successfully.
 - a. Could each of you please explain how you currently coordinate with your other two counterparts, represented by the other two individuals on this panel.
 - b. What kind of additional information or assistance would you need to receive from each of the other parties here today to be more successful?
3. Many communities now have set up multi-disciplinary teams, known as SARTs (or sexual assault response teams), to create a more streamlined response for victims of sexual violence. SARTs can reduce trauma to the victim by facilitating joint or coordinated victim interviews, thereby minimizing the number of times victims must tell their stories. Should college and university police departments be part of SARTs?
4. Are there existing national training resources that would be useful to campus law enforcement in preventing or responding to sexual violence?

Response to Senator Franken's Written Questions from Angela Fleischer

"Campus Sexual Assault: the Roles and Responsibilities of Law Enforcement"

December 9, 2014

1. How would increasing access to trauma-informed mental health counselors help students at schools around the country?

Mental health counseling after a sexual assault is not necessarily the fix-all for a victim, but we believe that the ability to easily and immediately access the service is crucial to providing a victim-centered, trauma-informed response on campus. Counseling can take several forms, including short-term "crisis intervention" to help a victim cope with immediate trauma and immediate needs, and a longer-term course of treatment that focuses on coping mechanisms for emotional triggers and traumatic response like PTSD, as well as mitigation of future emotional and physical harm. Even if a survivor does not choose to remain in counseling in the immediate aftermath, the ability to access it and have a positive initial experience of support – however short-lived – will have a great impact on whether they will consider utilizing mental health services later in their recovery when it may be a more appealing or useful tool.

As we see it, there are several barriers to college sexual assault victims receiving mental health counseling that could help mitigate the effects of their assault: cost to students, availability of appropriate counselors, and reluctance on the part of the survivor to try counseling due to perceived stigma or a lack of understanding of the benefits. In order to increase access to counseling for victims, all of these potential barriers should be addressed. This would include prioritizing funding to allow for free counseling on campus (in a manner that would not trigger an insurance claim on a parent's insurance), in addition these counseling services would be available year round so that a survivor's work was not interrupted by breaks in school or a maximum number of sessions being reached. Also, educated referrals to off-campus therapists if the student wished, and a designated person on campus (such as the Confidential Advisor) who was able to discuss and advocate for mental health services with survivors. Indeed in our "best scenario," all Confidential Advisors would be trained mental health professionals who would be able to use their counseling skills during their interactions with survivors to both do unofficial, immediate assessment of mental health needs, and who could speak knowledgeably to a survivor about the potential benefits of beginning counseling after an assault.

2. What else would you include in legislation to increase victim reporting rates and improve the relationship between students, school administrators, and local police departments?

My primary recommendations would be those included in my initial statement. Law enforcement and colleges can:

- Become fully educated about each other's processes.
- Provide Forensic Experiential Trauma Interview training for all interviewers.

- Adopt the victim-centered methods of reporting found in the You Have Options and Campus Choice programs, emphasizing the identification of serial perpetration.
- Commit fully to an on-going, purposeful collaboration that focuses on the needs of the victim.

In addition here are some other points I think are important as well.

- We want to re-emphasize how important we think it is to have a college process alongside a law enforcement process. It is important that survivors have as much choice as possible in the avenues of help they would like to pursue.
- We also believe one of the reasons survivors sometimes come forward to college officials first is because they are concerned about “ruining” someone’s life. We urge caution around creating any kind of system where an accused student’s record follows them wherever they go. Colleges need to feel empowered to keep their campus safe with suspensions, expulsions or any other disciplinary action without feeling as though they may be taking away someone’s right to education. Truly, they are taking away the right to an education at that institution but not everywhere.
- At SOU we have a specially trained hearings board for sexual misconduct cases. There are no students on this board; they are all specially identified staff who have experience or knowledge of this field. They have also received outside training in the dynamics of sexual assault and domestic violence as well as a yearly training provided by our Assistant Director of Student Support and Intervention, for Community Standards. We think it is imperative that colleges and universities have a specially trained body of people to handle these cases.
- Lastly, we have a monthly meeting, including our community partners to review our on campus response to sexual assault. One thought about this bill is perhaps stipulating a number of meetings between law enforcement and campuses for collaboration per year.

Response to Senator Grassley's Written Questions by Angela Fleischer

"Campus Sexual Assault: the Roles and Responsibilities of Law Enforcement"

December 9, 2014

1.

- a. What is the most effective way to get campus sexual assault survivors to voluntarily report the crime against them and cooperate with the criminal justice system?

We need to prove to them, through the actions of law enforcement and campus administrators, that reporting to police does not mean losing control over their decisions about how to proceed. For example, the You Have Options program provides a written promise that a victim can provide information, learn about their options, and maintain control if and when police investigate further. This addresses the concerns that often prevent survivors from coming forward: what if they don't believe me? What if there isn't enough evidence to move forward, will my life be blown apart by having the perpetrator told of my accusations with no possible legal remedy? What if my perpetrator comes after me when he finds out I have reported, will I be safe? Will my friends and family have to find out before I am ready by being contacted by police as part of the investigation? What if I decide part way through that it is not worth the impact on my life to proceed with charges, will I be able to stop the process without being branded a liar?

By having a Confidential Advisor be available immediately to a victim, without that contact initiating a Title IX action, a survivor can learn ahead of time that all of these questions can be addressed by law enforcement before she/he decides how to proceed, and that she/he can meet with law enforcement anonymously while options are explored. This should remove the main reasons that victims are scared to go to law enforcement – the fear that meeting with police will start a process that the victim cannot stop, and the fear that they will not be able to maintain their confidentiality/privacy while they decide what to do.

In order for this to work, the law enforcement agency that works with the college would need to subscribe to similar protocols, (like Campus Choice) to what You Have Options guarantees victims, and they would need to have a close, trusting relationship with the campus Confidential Advisors.

Providing a viable campus response as an option is also an important piece of this: when survivors are clear that they have more than one option (campus and law enforcement) and are provided with accurate information about BOTH options as well as a sense that support will be available through either or both paths, they will be more willing to engage and stay engaged.

- b. What is the appropriate level of assistance that an educational institution should provide in helping a survivor of sexual assault report a crime when it occurs?

It is essential that educational institutions employ an administrator that is informed and knowledgeable about the criminal justice system, and who has a working relationship with law enforcement – a Confidential Advisor who is part of the campus system. The first form of assistance is in providing accurate and timely information about ALL the reporting possibilities available to the survivor. Confidential Advisors should also provide accompaniment to interviews, explanation of services available, and support to the extent that each survivor needs.

A Confidential Advisor is not responsible for determining the outcome of an institutional case, is not interviewing the accused student, and does not direct the Title IX investigation.

2.

- a. Could each of you please explain how you currently coordinate with your other two counterparts, represented by the other two individuals on this panel?

Because of our new Campus Choice program, SOU coordinates closely with the Ashland Police Department, particularly through the job of the Confidential Advisor. We attend monthly meetings to discuss both the campus response to sexual assault as well as the community based response. We work collaboratively when there is an investigation by law enforcement happening simultaneously with a campus investigation, to make sure neither investigation limits or adversely affects the other. SOU also collaborates with community based advocacy for training for the hearing board, after hours coverage of sexual assault reports, and advocacy beyond what the college is able to provide. Sexual assault exams are provided by our community partner, free of charge and completely confidentially for all students.

- b. What kind of additional information or assistance would you need to receive from each of the other parties here today to be more successful?

I learned from the other two panelists there is still a long way to go for many campuses in the way of collaboration. I see that Southern Oregon University and Ashland Police Department's collaboration is a huge reason for the high functioning response and reporting rates. I think if different communities were going to work on one thing, perhaps it would be increasing collaboration between the school and law enforcement. I think for partnerships there is a need for training and education on how these two entities can collaborate and still be adhering to the laws and maintaining their processes.

The other dynamic that came up during one of the panelist's testimony was the idea of the college's role in investigating sexual misconduct. I think it is important that colleges maintain their ability to take

measures to keep their campuses safe while also collaborating with law enforcement. In addition, it is important to give victims more options in reporting- not fewer. Victims need to be able to choose whether they would like to access support from the criminal justice system, the school, both or neither. The more choices in reporting that are provided the more likely people will come forward to report what happened to them.

The Third Model of Criminal Process: The Victim Participation Model

*Douglas Evan Beloof**

I. INTRODUCTION

It is time to face the fact that the law now acknowledges the importance of victim participation in the criminal process. Thirty-one states have chiseled victims' rights into their respective constitutions.⁰ The federal government and the rest of the states have enacted numerous statutory rights for victims.¹ An amendment to the United States Constitution providing civil rights for crime victims has been proposed² and is the topic of authors in this symposium. There are those who resist acknowledging the existence, genuine nature, and significance of victim participation laws. The state of denial that accompanies such resistance has stood in the way of the future for too long. This is a future in which there is a state of understanding regarding victim participation laws. At the turn of the millennium,

*Visiting Professor of Law, Northwestern School of Law, Lewis & Clark College. Professor Beloof has written *Victims in Criminal Procedure*, a casebook. Thanks to the criminal law faculty at Northwestern School of Law, Lewis & Clark College, Professors Susan Mandiberg, Arthur La France, and Bill Williamson. Thanks to Professor Paul Cassell for reviewing an early version of this Article. Thanks also to Professors Susan Bandes, Robert Mosteller, and William Pizzi, and Steve Twist, for their comments at the symposium. Thanks to Professor Leslie Sebba of the Hebrew University of Jerusalem, Institute of Criminology, Faculty of Law, for his insightful comments.

⁰See *infra* Appendix A; Jacqueline V. McDonald, *Developments in State Constitutional Law 1993: Victims' Rights*, 25 RUTGERS L.J. 1066, 1066-67 (1994) (citing Michigan Supreme Court case that recognized victim's right to participate); Don Siegelman & Courtney W. Tarver, *Victims' Rights in State Constitutions*, 1 EMERGING ISSUES ST. CONST. L. 163, 165 n.6 (1988) (tracing rise of victims' rights through state statutes and state constitutions).

¹See DOUGLAS E. BELOOF, *VICTIMS IN CRIMINAL PROCEDURE* 93-194 (1999); NATIONAL VICTIM CENTER, THE 1996 VICTIM'S RIGHTS SOURCEBOOK: A COMPILATION AND COMPARISON OF VICTIM RIGHTS LAWS *passim* (1996) [hereinafter SOURCEBOOK]; Siegelman & Tarver, *supra* note 1, at 167 (identifying 44 state victims' rights statutes).

²See S.J. Res. 3, 106th Cong. (1999).

continued resistance to such an understanding is analogous to looking at the night sky with blinders on. Now, to navigate the criminal process, one must cast aside the blinders and look at the rest of the sky.

The inclusion of the victim as a participant has shaken conventional assumptions about the criminal process to their foundation.³ One core assumption that has occupied the field of criminal procedure for many years is no longer true. This core assumption is that only two value systems compete with each other in the criminal process. Professor Packer identified and then labeled these two value systems the "Crime Control Model" and the "Due Process Model."⁴ The Crime Control Model has as its value the efficient suppression of crime.⁵ The Due Process Model has as its value the primacy of the defendant and the related concept of limiting governmental power.⁶ Thirty years ago, Professor Packer stated:

The kind of model we need is one that permits us to recognize explicitly the value choices that underlie the details of the criminal process. In a word, what we need is a *normative* model or models. It will take more than one model, but it will not take more than two.⁷

This last assertion is no longer true. Today, it takes more than two models to recognize explicitly the value choices that underlie the criminal process.

³Compare *Booth v. Maryland*, 482 U.S. 496, 502–07 (1987) (holding that introduction of victim impact statement at sentencing phase of capital murder trial violated Eighth Amendment), *with Payne v. Tennessee*, 501 U.S. 808, 821–27 (1991) (holding that Eighth Amendment did not erect per se bar prohibiting capital sentencing jury from considering victim impact evidence).

⁴HERBERT L. PACKER, THE LIMITS OF THE CRIMINAL SANCTION 149–53 (1968) (developing and explaining two possible models of criminal process).

⁵See *id.* at 158.

⁶See *id.* at 163, 165.

⁷*Id.* at 153.

Professor Packer's Crime Control Model and Due Process Model have been modified by some and criticized by others.⁸ Nevertheless, the models remain useful constellations above the sea of the criminal process. Taken together, the Crime Control Model and the Due Process Model have comprised a dominant two-model universe of values.⁹ The models were created by Packer to serve at least four functions. First, the models explicitly recognize "the value choices that underlie the details of the criminal process."¹⁰ This recognition provides a "convenient way to talk about the . . . process" that operates between the "competing demands" of the two value systems.¹¹ Second, the models allow us to "detach ourselves from the . . . details" of the process so we can see how the entire system may be able to deal with the various tasks it is expected to accomplish.¹² Third, the models assist in understanding the process as dynamic, rather than static. Finally, the models assist in revealing the relationship of criminal process to substantive criminal law.¹³

Professor Packer did not anticipate modern laws of formal victim participation, and did not examine historic legal traditions of victim participation that continue to this day. Thus, it is hardly surprising that his two models do not include a conceptual framework in which victim

⁸See, e.g., Peter Arenella, *Rethinking the Functions of Criminal Procedure: The Warren and Burger Courts' Competing Ideologies*, 72 GEO. L.J. 185, 213 (1983) (modifying Packer's models); Mirjān Damaska, *Evidentiary Barriers to Conviction and Two Models of Criminal Procedure: A Comparative Study*, 121 U. PA. L. REV. 506, 574–77 (1973) (same); John Griffiths, *Ideology in Criminal Procedure or a Third Model of the Criminal Process*, 79 YALE L.J. 359, 367–91 (1970) (describing alternative family model approach to criminal procedure). It is not the function of this article to support or detract from these, or other, critiques.

⁹Professor Arenella has recognized the importance of Packer's two models: "Many American scholars have relied on Professor Herbert Packer's crime control and due process models to identify the competing values served by American criminal procedure." Arenella, *supra* note 9, at 209.

¹⁰PACKER, *supra* note 5, at 153.

¹¹*Id.*

¹²*Id.* at 152.

¹³See *id.*

participation in the criminal process can be understood.¹⁴ The mere existence of a victim participation value that is external to the two-model concept was not itself a sufficient justification for the creation of a new model.¹⁵ For a victim model to be useful, there needed to be a consensus in law that the values underlying the victims' roles are genuine and significant.¹⁶ This consensus in law now exists, as reflected in modern laws that create rights of participation for victims of crime in all fifty states and the federal government, and in historic traditions of victim participation that have endured to the present day.¹⁷ However, because victim participation does not rest on the values underlying the Crime Control and Due Process Models, the two models cannot facilitate an understanding of victim participation. Laws of victim participation in the criminal process represent a shift in a dominant paradigm of criminal procedure. To reflect this shift, a third model—the Victim Participation Model—is needed to complement, but not to replace, Packer's two models.

¹⁴See Donald J. Hall, *The Role of the Victim in the Prosecution and Disposition of a Criminal Case*, 28 VAND. L. REV. 931 *passim* (1975) (delineating level and type of victim's involvement in criminal procedure, from violation to eventual conviction and punishment).

¹⁵Leslie Sebba noted that Packer's models took no account of the victim: "These models illuminate the relationship between the state on the one hand and the defendant on the other, but are of no assistance in determining the role of the victim vis-a-vis the two leading parties in the *dramatis personae* of the penal process." Leslie Sebba, *The Victim's Role in the Penal Process: A Theoretical Orientation*, 30 AM. J. COMP. L. 217, 231 (1982). Sebba articulated two models that did incorporate the role of the victim. The first of these models was the Adversary-Retribution Model, in which the State stands back from the confrontation between the victim and the accused. *See id.* at 231–32. This model existed at early English and American common law when the victim prosecuted the crime and the "state provide[d] the machinery for the victim himself to achieve the desired objectives." *Id.* at 232. The second model is the Social Defense-Welfare Model, which essentially reflects elimination of victim involvement in the criminal process. *See id.* at 231. In the Social Defense-Welfare Model, the State stands in the shoes of the victim in prosecuting the offense and also stands in the shoes of the defendant by compensating the victim. *See id.* at 232 (criticizing piecemeal approach to involving victims in criminal procedure).

¹⁶The limited role of the victim in 1975 is presented in Hall, *supra* note 15, *passim*.

¹⁷See BELOOF, *supra* note 2, at 7–25 (discussing historical background and providing explanations for including victims in criminal proceedings); SOURCEBOOK, *supra* note 2, *passim*.

In order to promote a thorough understanding of the Victim Participation Model, this Article examines the Model in several different ways. Part II reviews the values underlying the Crime Control, Due Process, and Victim Participation Models. Part III examines three procedural scenarios, cast in the setting of victim participation, to demonstrate that the present reality of the criminal process is better reflected in a three-model concept. Part IV discusses the language of the three-model concept and its differences from the language of the two-model concept. Part V examines the Victim Participation Model in the context of some procedural stages of the criminal process, including reporting crime, investigating crime, the charging process, trial, sentencing, and appeal.

II. THE VALUES UNDERLYING THE THREE MODELS

A. *The Value Underlying the Crime Control Model*

The primary value underlying the Crime Control Model is the efficient suppression of crime. Efficiency is the capacity to process criminal offenders rapidly. Professor Packer provides an image of the Crime Control Model:

The image that comes to mind is an assembly-line conveyor belt which moves an endless stream of cases, never stopping, carrying the cases to workers who stand at fixed stations and who perform on each case . . . the same small but essential operation that brings it one step closer to being a finished product, or, to exchange the metaphor for the reality, a closed file. The criminal process, in this model, is seen as a screening process in which each successive stage . . . involves a series of routinized operations whose success is gauged primarily by their tendency to pass the case along to a successful conclusion.¹⁸

B. *The Value Underlying the Due Process Model*

Underlying the Due Process Model is the value of the primary importance of the individual defendant and the related concept of limiting governmental power. Again, Professor Packer's image is helpful:

If the Crime Control Model resembles an assembly line, the Due Process Model looks very much like an obstacle course. Each of its successive stages is designed to present formidable impediments to carrying the accused any further along in the process . . . The aim of the process is at least as much to protect the factually innocent as it is to convict the factually guilty. It is a little like quality control in

¹⁸PACKER, *supra* note 5, at 159-60.

industrial technology. . . . The Due Process Model resembles a factory that has to devote a substantial part of its input to quality control. This necessarily cuts down on quantitative output.¹⁹

The value of the primacy of the defendant seeks to assure reliability in determinations of guilt.²⁰

C. The Value Underlying the Victim Participation Model

The value underlying the Victim Participation Model is implicit in the language of federal and state statutes, and many state constitutions. This language includes three important concepts: fairness to the victim, respect for the victim, and dignity of the victim. Two or more of these concepts appear in the vast majority of state constitutional victims' rights provisions.²¹ Five states have created constitutional civil rights for victims.²² Twenty states recognize the importance of the victim's dignity on a *constitutional* level.²³ A separate group of ten states have expressly set forth one or more of the concepts of dignity, respect, and fairness in statutory victims' rights provisions.²⁴ The federal statute that grants rights of participation to victims expressly sets forth as important the concepts of dignity, fairness, and respect.²⁵

¹⁹*Id.* at 163, 165.

²⁰See *id.* at 163–65.

²¹See *infra* Appendix A (noting that such concepts are explicitly included in 21 of 31 state constitutional victims' rights provisions).

²²See *id.*

²³See *id.*

²⁴See *id.*

²⁵See *id.*; see also 42 U.S.C. § 10606(b) (1994) (setting out rights of crime victims, including rights to fairness, respect, and dignity, as well as right to be notified of proceedings, right to confer with government attorneys, and right to information about conviction, sentencing, imprisonment, and release of prisoner).

Generally, these rights are rights to notice and attendance, and the right to speak to the prosecutor and the judge.²⁶ These rights are, by nature, due-process-like rights,²⁷ although other types of rights have been created.²⁸

The fundamental justification for providing due-process-like rights of participation (and other types of rights) is to prevent the two kinds of harm to which the victim is exposed. The first harm is primary harm, which results from the crime itself. The other harm is secondary harm, which comes from governmental processes and governmental actors within those processes.²⁹ These harms place the concepts of "dignity," "fairness," and "respect" in context, and provide the fundamental basis for victim participation in the criminal process. The primary harm is a basis for victim participation in the same way that harm to an individual, coupled with a legitimate theory of the liability of another, is

²⁶See SOURCEBOOK, *supra* note 2, at §§ 2, 5, 10 (discussing three different rights of participation).

²⁷A few jurisdictions explicitly articulate the due process nature of victim rights of participation. See *infra* Appendix A (listing Arizona, Colorado, Oklahoma, South Carolina, Tennessee, and Utah).

²⁸See *id.* Generally, these other rights are rights of privacy and protection. See SOURCEBOOK, *supra* note 2, at §§ 4, 12.

²⁹A recent United States Supreme Court case is helpful in understanding both the legitimacy and the significance of the concept of secondary harm. In *Calderon v. Thompson*, 523 U.S. 538 (1998), a five-to-four majority made the Court's plainest statement to date that victims are injured by governmental processes. The *Calderon* Court, in the context of a defendant's petition for writ of habeas corpus, implicitly recognized as legitimate the concept of secondary harm to victims. Put another way, victim harm can result from the operation of the criminal process itself. The Court stated:

Only with an assurance of real finality can the State execute its moral judgment in a case. Only with real finality can the victims of crime move forward knowing the moral judgment will be carried out. To unsettle these expectations is to inflict a profound injury to the "powerful and legitimate interest in punishing the guilty," an interest shared by the State and the victims of crime alike.

118 S. Ct. at 1501 (quoting *Herrera v. Collins*, 506 U.S. 390, 421 (1993) (O'Connor, J., concurring)) (citation omitted). Significantly, the Court's implicit acknowledgment of and reliance upon secondary harm was made in *Calderon* absent any legislative directive that secondary harm be considered. Indeed, victims presently have no right to speedy resolution in federal habeas corpus proceedings.

the basis for standing in other legal contexts.³⁰ The potential for secondary harm provides a significant basis for a victim's civil rights against governmental authority.³¹ The primacy of the individual victim

³⁰The most direct analogy to primary harm is the rationale of State standing in a criminal proceeding, based on the idea that the State is harmed by the crime. See PROSSER & KEETON, *LAW OF TORTS* 7 (5th ed. 1986). An indirect analogy is provided by the fact that a person physically injured by the illegal actions of another has standing as a party in a civil tort action. See *id.*; William F. McDonald, *Towards a Bicentennial Revolution in Criminal Justice: The Return of the Victim*, 13 AM. CRIM. L. REV. 649, 654–56 (1976) (linking decline of victim's role, in part, to rise of Beccaria's view that State alone is harmed by crime). An extension of the concept of harm as a basis for victim laws of participation is that victim harm is so significant that the State breaches its social contract with citizens by excluding victims from the criminal process. Former United States Senator Mike Mansfield stated: “[T]he modern result has established the combination [in the criminal justice system] of state versus criminal. . . . Such a policy abrogates any social contract that is thought to exist between the citizen and his society.” Mike Mansfield, *Justice for the Victims of Crime*, 9 Hous. L. REV. 75, 77 (1971) (advocating social compensation programs for victims of crime). One commentator links the rise of victim participation laws to a breach of the social contract. See Richard L. Aynes, *Constitutional Considerations: Government Responsibility and the Right Not to be a Victim*, 11 PEPP. L. REV. 63, 69–73 (1984) (discussing government responsibility for victims); see also Kenneth O. Eikenberry, *Victims of Crime/Victims of Justice*, 34 WAYNE L. REV. 29, 33–36 (1987) (supporting constitutional amendment similar to Bill of Rights so that victims' rights are not forgotten in variations of political climate).

³¹In those state constitutional provisions that have not explicitly identified the government as the entity from which victims need protection, protection from the government is implicit in the placement of these laws within the respective states' bills of rights. Constitutional scholars Ronald Rotunda and John Nowak write:

Almost all of the [federal] constitutional protections of individual rights and liberties restrict only the actions of governmental entities. For example, the Bill of Rights acts as a check only on the actions of the federal government. Moreover, the provisions of the body of the Constitution that protect individual rights are limited expressly in their application to actions of either the federal or state governments.

2 RONALD ROTUNDA & JOHN NOWAK, *TREATISE ON CONSTITUTIONAL LAW: SUBSTANCE & PROCEDURE* 352 (2d ed. 1992).

Following the logic of these scholars, victims' rights that are placed in state bills of rights are checks against governmental power even if the enabling language of many provisions does not explicitly say so. This interpretation is supported by the express language of several state constitutional amendments incorporating victims' rights. For example, the Maryland Constitution provides: “A victim of crime shall be treated by agents of the State with dignity, respect, and sensitivity during all phases of the criminal justice process.” Md. CONST. art. 47(a); see also *infra* Appendix A (listing other state constitutions that recognize dignity and respect for victims).

is the value underlying the Victim Participation Model. This value is derived from the prospect of primary harm, taken together with the concept of minimizing secondary harm (governmental harm) to the victim. The value of primacy of the individual victim underlies rights of participation granted to the victim.³²

The image of the Victim Participation Model is that of victims following their own case down the assembly line. Victims consult informally with police and prosecutor. At formal proceedings, when appropriate and in an appropriate manner, victims may speak and address the court. Victims are heard by the prosecutor and the court before pretrial dispositions are finalized. Victims may speak at sentencing and at release hearings.

The participation of the victim is designed to ensure that the interest of the individual victim in the case is promoted. A core interest of the victim is that the truth be revealed and an appropriate disposition reached. However, there is a significant limit to the victim's role. The victim cannot control the critical decisions made in the factory by grand and petit juries, prosecutors, or judges.³³ At critical stages in the factory the victim speaks to governmental actors and decision makers. Depending upon the procedural context, victim participation may

Professor Laurence Tribe, arguing in support of the proposed amendment to the United States Constitution incorporating victims' rights, has written about the nature of the laws of victim participation as civil liberties:

The rights in question—rights of crime victims not to be victimized yet again through the processes by which government bodies and officials prosecute, punish, and release the accused *or* convicted offender—are indisputably basic human rights against government, rights that any civilized system of justice would aspire to protect and strive never to violate.

A Proposed Constitutional Amendment to Protect Victims of Crime: Hearings on S.J. Res. 6 Before the Senate Comm. on the Judiciary, 105th Cong. 11 (1997) (statement of Laurence H. Tribe, Professor of Constitutional Law, Harvard University Law School).

The concept of protection from governmental harm may adequately explain offender-oriented victims' rights, for example, a constitutional right to restitution from the offender. This is because the procedural denial of potential recompense for loss from the person who inflicted the harm is, in and of itself, perceived as a denial of due process to the victim in the criminal process.

³²See *infra* Part V (discussing victim participation in various stages of criminal process).

³³See *East v. Scott*, 55 F.3d 996, 1001 (5th Cir. 1995) (finding defendant made out prima facie case for additional discovery of whether private prosecutor hired by victim's family had controlled prosecution); *Person v. Miller*, 854 F.2d 656, 663–64 (4th Cir. 1988) (holding participation by private counsel appropriate so long as it consists of subordinate role to government counsel).

indirectly result in greater or lesser efficiency, and victim participation may or may not conflict with the value of the primacy of the individual defendant.

A remarkable feature of victim participation in the criminal process is that participation is, to a great extent, left up to the individual victim's choice.³⁴ The notable exception is that a victim must appear as a witness in those cases in which the State insists on prosecution. If the victim fails to participate (except as a witness) the case does not fail, but is narrowed to a case between the State and the defendant, the two

³⁴An early, and narrow, view of the justification of victim participation was that victim participation was founded on the idea of resolving the psychological trauma of the victim. Victim participation, the argument goes, may actually increase psychological harm or at least hinder resolution. See Lynne N. Henderson, *The Wrongs of Victim's Rights*, 37 STAN. L. REV. 937, 954–55 (1985) (describing possible harms). From the point of view of an advocate of the Victim Participation Model, there are several difficulties with this observation as a basis to exclude victims from the criminal process.

First, as laws of victim participation have since emerged, the actual basis of victims' rights laws is not narrowly circumscribed to the resolution of psychological trauma to the victim. See, e.g., 1991 Ariz. Sess. Laws 229 § 2 (uncodified legislative intent of Arizona Victims' Bill of Rights) (stating that "all crime victims are provided with basic rights of respect, protection, participation, and healing of their ordeals"; this is one of the few victim participation laws to mention resolution of trauma). The resolution of psychological trauma has not emerged as the main measure of the propriety of victim participation, but is only one part of according victims fairness, dignity, and respect.

Second, because the law allows the victim to decide about whether participation in the criminal process will be beneficial or harmful to them, it is paternalistic to exclude all victims from the criminal process because some might be psychologically harmed by inclusion, particularly because victims are free to choose not to participate. The paternalistic view also focuses too narrowly within the broader issue of reduction or resolution of psychological trauma to the victim. The focus is too narrow because the view has no room for the idea that even if victims know they will be traumatized by the criminal process, they may choose to participate anyway. If given a choice, victims who may be psychologically harmed by the criminal process do not necessarily prioritize the avoidance of psychological pain over participation. Crime victims may possess a sense of responsibility to see the truth revealed and an appropriate disposition achieved. This sense of responsibility may manifest itself by victim participation in the process, regardless of any psychological pain that results from the participation. Furthermore, for some victims it may be that the inability to choose to exercise this sense of responsibility will itself result in further trauma or in a delay of resolution of existing trauma.

Third, it seems a rare and peculiar suggestion that the government actually is benefitting individuals via a denial of rights of participation in the legal process.

For a recent review of the adequacy of victims' rights in relation to the victims' emotional and physical needs, see LESLIE SEBBA, THIRD PARTIES: VICTIMS AND THE CRIMINAL JUSTICE SYSTEM 68–82 (1996).

parties who must continue to participate if there is to be a case at all. The luxury of the victim's choice whether to participate is possible because the public prosecutor retains control over critical decisions and retains central responsibility for the prosecution.³⁵ The absence of the victim (except as a witness) does not mean that the State becomes unable to control and pursue the prosecution of the case, but merely limits the ability of the victim to influence the prosecution and disposition of the case.

One of the central features of the concept of secondary harm as it has emerged in participation rights of victims is that secondary harm (harm from governmental processes and governmental actors within the process) may mean different things to different victims. Victim A may choose to exercise all available rights of participation, while Victim B may choose not to exercise any right of participation. Both Victim A and Victim B determine for themselves whether active participation will minimize, or contribute to, secondary harm. This choice, whether to participate, is consistent with the Victim Participation Model value of primacy of the individual victim. Implicit in victim participation laws is the idea that denying the individual victim the choice whether to participate or not participate in the criminal process is unfair to the victim, disrespectful of the victim, and a great affront to the victim's dignity.³⁶

As a consequence of the victim's legal ability to choose whether to participate, at least two other general observations may be made. First, the public prosecutor will always be necessary where such choice is present, because it remains important to society to prosecute certain crimes regardless of the victim's level of participation.³⁷ Second, unequal procedural treatment of similarly situated criminal defendants is possible because victims are permitted to choose whether or not to informally or formally influence decision makers concerning charging or disposition,³⁸ and because the victim has the choice to assist or resist the position of either, or both, of the parties. One defendant may face a

³⁵See *supra* note 34 and accompanying text (discussing *East*, 55 F.3d at 1001, and *Person*, 854 F.2d at 663–64).

³⁶See *infra* Appendix A (listing state constitutions and statutes that recognize value of treating victims with fairness, respect, and dignity).

³⁷See Josephine Gittler, *Expanding the Role of the Victim in a Criminal Action: An Overview of Issues and Problems*, 11 PEPP. L. REV. 117, 156 (1984) (recognizing that public prosecutor is practical necessity because crime victims alone cannot adequately fulfill prosecution function).

³⁸See *Payne v. Tennessee*, 501 U.S. 808, 821–27 (1991) (permitting admission of victim impact statement).

victim who seeks mercy, while another defendant may face a victim who seeks a severe sanction. A third defendant may find that the victim is not participating in the criminal process except as a witness. Unequal treatment of defendants is perhaps the most compelling reason for denying victims the right to participate, because equal treatment of defendants stands against victim participation at virtually every stage of the criminal process. As a practical matter, however, equality of treatment of defendants has largely failed as an obstacle to laws of victim participation. Ascendant is the victim's choice to participate in the criminal process, descendant is equal treatment among similarly situated defendants.³⁹

III. THE DYNAMIC AMONG VALUES UNDERLYING THE THREE MODELS

The Victim Participation Model poses a new challenge to the values underlying both the Crime Control Model and the Due Process Model. Legitimizing the Victim Participation Model means that the territory previously occupied by two central value systems now must accommodate a third value, that of the victim's primacy.⁴⁰ Because criminal procedure has centrally consisted of both the efficiency value of the Crime Control Model and the value of primacy of the individual defendant underlying the Due Process Model, these familiar values may be challenged when the value of the primacy of the individual victim is added to the territory. The existence of conflict depends upon the

³⁹Is a new kind of equality emerging? Professor Paul Cassell describes the nature of this equality:

Given that our current system allows almost unlimited mitigation evidence on the part of the defendant, an argument for equal justice requires, if anything, that victim statements be allowed. Equality demands fairness not only *between* cases, but also *within* cases. Victims and the public generally perceive great unfairness in a sentencing system with "one side muted."

Paul G. Cassell, *Barbarians at the Gates? A Reply to the Critics of the Victims' Rights Amendment*, 1999 UTAH L. REV. 477, 492-93 (footnotes omitted).

⁴⁰The challenge is reflected by the view of state agents that victim participation laws intrude on agents' authority, and, by the view of defense attorneys that victim participation laws intrude on the position of defendants. See Robert C. Davis et al., *Expanding the Victim's Role in the Criminal Court Dispositional Process: The Results of an Experiment*, 75 J. CRIM. L. & CRIMINOLOGY 491, 501, 503-04 (1984) (explaining successes and failures of Victim Involvement Project in Brooklyn Criminal Court in New York); Andrew Karmen, *Who's Against Victims' Rights? The Nature of the Opposition to Pro-Victim Initiatives in Criminal Justice*, 8 ST. JOHNS J. LEGAL COMMENT. 157, 166-70 (1992) (discussing victims' conflicts with police, defense attorneys, and other criminal justice professionals).

procedural context, and in some cases, the choices of the individual victim, the individual defendant, and the public prosecutor.

Because the Victim Participation Model values the primacy of the individual victim, it will inevitably conflict with the value of efficiency underlying the Crime Control Model in some circumstances. In addition, while the Due Process Model and the Victim Participation Model both focus on the primacy of individuals, there are limits to that similarity. For three important reasons, the shared value of primacy of an individual does not result in a shared model. First, the values underlying the Victim Participation and Due Process Models are based on the primacy of two separate individuals: respectively, the individual victim and the individual accused. Second, this conflict of values is accompanied by the potential of revenge from the victim towards the defendant. Third, while the victim has experienced primary harm and may experience secondary harm, the defendant faces harm from the criminal process and formal punishment. Because of these differences, the value of primacy of the defendant may conflict with the value of primacy of the victim.

To illustrate conflicts and similarities among the three value systems, it is helpful to explore examples that illustrate the dynamic among the values underlying the three models. This Part examines the interplay of values underlying the three models: first, in the procedural choice to allow a victim to informally influence the decision not to charge; second, in the procedural choice to allow a victim the right to a speedy trial; third, in the procedural choice to allow mandatory minimum sentences to trump a victim's influence over sentencing.

A. The Interplay of Values Underlying the Victim's Influence on the Decision Whether to Charge

The first example, reflecting a reality predating modern victim laws, shows the distinction between the value of efficiency and the value of victim primacy. It is well known that adult rape victims have virtually complete control over the decision whether to charge the alleged perpetrator with a crime.⁴¹ Suppose, hypothetically, that a female victim of an acquaintance rape goes to the hospital with a black eye and a broken nose. The victim's account and the forensic evidence reveal that a rape has occurred. Despite encouragement to prosecute from the detective, the victim advocate, and the deputy district attorney, the victim ultimately expresses a personal preference not to proceed with charging. Respecting this preference, the deputy district attorney does not charge a readily identifiable rape suspect.

Rape is a serious crime of violence. The community and the individual victim are safer with the rapist in prison. Nonetheless, in sex crimes against adults, the charging decision is, as a practical matter, almost always left up to the victim. However misguided the victim may be perceived to be, she essentially controls the choice. Even when the

⁴¹See Hall, *supra* note 15, at 951.

reasons for her choice may not be respected, her choice is respected because she is the victim. The Victim Participation Model readily explains why this is so. The rape charge is not pursued because of respect for the victim's dignity and privacy, and, relatedly, because of an understanding about secondary harm generally and specifically, the victim's desire not to be abused by the process.

In this example, values underlying the Victim Participation Model completely dominate over the value of efficiency. The Crime Control Model demands the swift suppression of crime, a goal that would be best achieved by charging and prosecuting the defendant, and, if found guilty, imposing upon the defendant a substantial period of incarceration. The Crime Control Model is simply incapable of explaining this deference to the victim. Furthermore, the Due Process Model value of the primacy of the *defendant* is completely ignored in the decision not to charge when that decision is made because of the victim's wishes. In other words, the dominant value at play in this example cannot be comprehended using the two-model concept. The Victim Participation Model value of primacy of the individual victim is needed to make sense of the prosecutor's decision not to pursue the charge.⁴²

*B. The Interplay of Values Underlying the
Victim's Right to a Speedy Trial*

The second procedural example involves the victim's right to a speedy trial. Victims have speedy trial rights in many jurisdictions.⁴³ However, unlike the defendant, the victim is typically not put at an advantage by delay, nor held centrally responsible for preparing the case for trial. Speedy trials are efficient.⁴⁴ As a result, the values

⁴²The Victim Participation Model is not intended to negate or minimize the utility of other existing approaches to explaining criminal procedures. For example, gender-based approaches to explaining procedures do provide insight, as can the reality of limited resources. Some may rely on a gender-based explanation that the prosecution really does not care about rape. Some may point out that the victim's decision not to proceed (and the prosecutor's decision to respect the victim's wishes) is because of the undue weight given to an inappropriate shame and stigma that accompanies rape. Finally, some may argue that the decision not to charge is at least indirectly related to limited prosecutorial resources.

⁴³See SOURCEBOOK, *supra* note 2, at tbl.2-A. For a debate on the propriety of the victim's right to a speedy trial, compare Cassell, *supra* note 40, at 498–500, with Robert P. Mosteller, *The Unnecessary Victims' Rights Amendment*, 1999 UTAH L. REV. 441, 470–72.

⁴⁴See PACKER, *supra* note 5, at 159. Packer notes that in the Crime Control Model “[t]here must [] be a premium on speed and finality.” *Id.*

underlying the Victim Participation Model and the Crime Control Model may both support a speedy trial. Nonetheless, the values underlying the shared interest in a speedy trial are significantly different. In the Crime Control Model a speedy trial is desirable for the sake of efficiency itself. In the Victim Participation Model a speedy trial is desirable because it minimizes secondary harm to the victim, and because the victim suffered the primary harm. The difference between the value of primacy of the victim and the value of efficiency is revealed by the fact that a victim may choose not to assert their speedy trial right, an option that (assuming the victim can effectively testify) the value of efficiency does not support. For example, victims who are severely traumatized by a crime may want time to heal before testifying. Such healing may not be essential to effective testimony and, in fact, an emotional witness may be much more persuasive to a jury than a rational witness.

The defendant seeks delay to prepare adequately for trial or to obtain an advantage. When a victim does not assert a speedy trial right, the victim's interest in delay supports the defendant's interest in delay. Still, the values underlying a mutual interest in delay are fundamentally different. The values underlying the victim's choice not to exercise their right to speedy trial are found in the Victim Participation Model. Delay supports the primacy of the victim. The victim's choice not to exercise the speedy trial right is consistent with promoting the value of the primacy of the individual victim.

C. The Interplay of Values in the Conflict Between the Victim Impact Statement and Mandatory Minimum Sentences

The final example involves a shooting between young men, not yet adults but old enough to be tried and sentenced as adults under mandatory minimum sentencing laws. In the example, two friends were playing with a gun, when one of the young men shot the other in the head, killing his friend instantly. These youngsters were the best of friends and their families were close. The teenage boy could credibly have been charged as an adult with a reckless homicide that, upon conviction, would result in mandatory minimum prison time. However, the victim's surviving family spoke with the prosecution, indicating that they did not want prison time for the defendant. Consequently, no homicide charges were brought and a plea to a weapons offense, which carried no mandatory minimum sentence, was the result. It is quite plausible that if these boys were not close friends, and the surviving family wanted it, then the prosecution would have sought a conviction for reckless homicide and the resulting mandatory minimum sentence. Here, it is not the value of the primacy of the defendant, but the value underlying the Victim Participation Model, that makes the difference in the treatment of the defendant. In this example, the value of primacy of the victim is reflected in respect for the family's view on fair and appropriate sanctions for the killing of their child.

Let the facts change to illustrate the conflict between the Victim Participation Model and mandatory minimum sentences. Assume that despite the wishes of the victim's family, the prosecutor pursued and secured a conviction for reckless homicide. A mandatory minimum sentence is inevitable. Because the Victim Participation Model and the Due Process Model have a principal value in common—acknowledgment of the importance of individuals—in some circumstances the models may join together to oppose other values. Thus, the values underlying the Victim Participation Model and the Due Process Model are not always in conflict. Like the surviving family in this example, a victim may seek mercy for the defendant in a victim impact statement at sentencing. Efficiency values underlying mandatory minimum sentencing schemes defy the value of the primacy of the individual defendant that underlies the Due Process Model. This is because mitigation evidence, like that offered by the victim's family, is irrelevant to the mandatory minimum sentencing decision. Less well understood is that a mandatory minimum sentencing scheme conflicts with the value of the primacy of the victim that underlies the Victim Participation Model. This is because mandatory minimum sentencing makes the victim's right to a victim impact statement irrelevant, in the sense that the victim impact statement has no potential for real impact on the decision of the sentencing authority.

What would be the result in the altered example of the tragic shooting between the young men? Of course, the victim's family would have the right to make a victim impact statement. However, in the face of a mandatory minimum sentence, the right to an impact statement will have no substance because the court will be powerless to adjust the sentence downward, and the defendant will be sentenced to a mandatory minimum term in prison. Perhaps, a majority of the public, or even a majority of victims, support mandatory minimums. Nevertheless, mandatory minimum sentences conflict with the primacy of the individual victim. Where mandatory minimums prevail, the separate values of both the primacy of the victim and the primacy of the defendant are suppressed by the value of efficient suppression of crime. While the dominance of the efficiency value explains the result, a real understanding of the values being suppressed cannot be achieved by reference to the two-model concept alone.

IV. THE LANGUAGE OF THE THREE-MODEL CONCEPT

Because the three-model concept acknowledges the existence, genuine nature, and significance of the value that underlies victim participation, the very use of three models may be seen by some to promote the legitimacy of the Victim Participation Model value of primacy of the individual victim. In defense of the three-model concept, it is the laws of victim participation, and not the model, that have already given legitimacy to victim participation. In proposing a three-model concept, the point is not to advocate for or against particular victim laws, but to provide a model helpful to understanding

what has already been, and may in the future be, legitimized by society. Despite this disclaimer, the two-model concept, without the Victim Participation Model, has been a dominant paradigm and its adherents may defend it. A defense of the two-model system involves up to three assumptions: that the value underlying the Victim Participation Model is nonexistent, that it is not genuine, and/or that it is insignificant. To defend the belief that this value does not exist or is not genuine, one must make the assumption that the value of victim primacy, reflected in the language of victim participation laws, is not actually the value being promoted by these laws. Of course, even accepting the existence and genuine nature of the value underlying victim participation, it can still be argued that the value of primacy of the individual victim is not significant enough to warrant the status of legitimacy. To reach the conclusion that the value is not significant enough for legal recognition is to reject the weight of authority provided by statutory and state constitutional civil rights for victims in favor of the view that the primary and secondary harms to the victim are not a sufficient basis for victim participation in the criminal process.

The denial of the existence, genuineness, or significance of the value underlying the Victim Participation Model for the purpose of adhering exclusively to the values of the two-model concept is distinguishable from arguing within the three-model language that a given procedure does not actually promote the value of the primacy of the individual victim. In the three-model language the argument can be made that a procedure purporting to promote the value underlying victim participation does not actually do so. Instead, the procedure may actually involve promoting the values of either efficiency or primacy of the defendant. However, unlike the two-model language, the three-model language suggests the need for a context-specific analysis of values underlying all three models. Because of the overt identification of the value of primacy of the individual victim, the distinct nature of this value, and the inclusion of this value in the conventional analytic framework, the three-model concept is more likely than the two-model concept to be useful in determining when the value of victim primacy actually is or is not being promoted in a particular procedure. Furthermore, the three-model language encompasses the notion that the values of more than one of the models may simultaneously be promoted by the same procedural choice. In the three-model language the debate becomes a discourse among recognizable values underlying the three models.

On the other hand, in the two-model language there are only two values—efficiency and primacy of the individual defendant. From the point of view of a proponent of the Due Process Model operating within the two-model language, threats to the value of primacy of the individual defendant necessarily originate from the competing value of efficiency. In the two-model language no other conclusion is possible. In the language of the two-model concept, victim interests are not recognized as independent of efficiency; yet, the values underlying victim participation do not fit within the efficiency value. Thus, in the

two-model language, efforts for procedural change that promote the value of primacy of the victim must necessarily be a "deception" from the perspective of a proponent of the Due Process Model because the only other recognized value in the two-model language (other than the value of defendant primacy) is the value of efficiency. Victim primacy is necessarily a "deception" in the two-model language because the value of victim primacy is not encompassed in, and does not "belong" in, the two-model language. In sum, the two-model language operates within such narrow conceptual parameters that there is no room in it for the idea that procedures of victim participation stand on a value of victim primacy distinct from Crime Control Model and Due Process Model values. On the other hand, in the three-model language, the value underlying the Victim Participation Model competes with the values underlying the Crime Control and Due Process Models, sometimes siding with one value system against the other.

V. THE VICTIM PARTICIPATION MODEL IN STAGES OF THE CRIMINAL PROCESS

In each procedural stage,⁴⁵ the value of the primacy of the victim involves a reckoning with the value of efficiency and the value of primacy of the defendant. To understand this reckoning further, this Part will examine the operation of the value of the primacy of the victim in selected stages of the criminal process, and the challenge to this value presented by the values of efficiency and the primacy of the defendant. This Part is separated into procedural stages of the criminal process. For each procedural stage discussed there are two distinct sections. In the first of these two sections, the "proper" role of the victim is debated from the three different perspectives of the Victim Participation Model, the Crime Control Model, and the Due Process Model. For example, the victim's proper role at trial is debated, first, from the perspective of an advocate of victim primacy; second, from the perspective of an advocate of the value of efficient suppression of crime; and finally, from the perspective of an advocate of the value of defendant primacy. It is not intended that any of the positions taken in this debate is the "right" or "correct" position. The second section in each procedural stage is a review of the present role of the crime victim in the laws of the criminal process along with the identification of any trends in the law. Neither of these two sections is intended to be comprehensive; rather, this Part is intended to provide an accessible introduction to the debate between competing values in different

⁴⁵Professor Abraham Goldstein observed that victims might be granted standing in at least a particular procedural stage, even if total standing were not granted. See Abraham S. Goldstein, *Defining the Role of the Victim in Criminal Prosecution*, 52 Miss. L.J. 515, 552–53 (1982) (citing *Trbovich v. United Mine Workers*, 404 U.S. 528, 530, 538 (1972)).

procedural stages and a brief overview of the state of victim laws in selected procedural stages.

A. Reporting the Crime

1. Reporting and The Victim Participation Model

The individual victim of crime can maintain complete control over the process only by avoiding the criminal process altogether through nonreporting. This is properly a decision for the victim. In the vast majority of cases, the victim possesses a de facto veto power over whether the criminal process will be engaged. Many victims of crime elect to exercise this veto power.⁴⁶ Exercise of the veto may reflect one or more of the following: the victim's desire to retain privacy; the victim's concern about participating in a system that may do them more harm than good; the inability of the system to effectively solve many crimes (particularly property crimes); the inconvenience to the victim; the victim's lack of participation, control, and influence in the process; or the victim's rejection of the model of retributive justice.⁴⁷

The idea that the State is the only entity harmed by crime defies common sense.⁴⁸ It requires a leap of logic to conclude that only the State, and not the victim, is harmed by crime.⁴⁹ In the unreported crime, the victim is quite cognizant of the harm. On the other hand, the State is typically unaware of crime unless it is reported. Except in certain kinds of cases, such as homicide, the State will never even know that a crime has been committed. This reveals that while the State may be harmed in some indirect way, the victim is the person directly harmed. As a result, the victim's harm is more significant than the harm to the State.

⁴⁶See BUREAU OF JUSTICE STATISTICS, CRIMINAL VICTIMIZATION IN THE UNITED STATES, 1994, at 83–91 & tbls.91–100 (1997) (listing statistics of victims not reporting crimes).

⁴⁷This is not an exhaustive list. *See id.*

⁴⁸See Juan Cardenas, *The Crime Victim in the Prosecutorial Process*, 9 HARV. J.L. & PUB. POL'Y 357, 384 (1986) ("It is the crime victim who has been directly injured by the crime committed, not the state. In a very important sense, the crime 'belongs' to the crime victim; therefore, the victim is entitled to expect the legal system to serve his interests . . . consistent with justice and fairness.").

⁴⁹In *Linda R.S. v Richard D.*, 410 U.S. 614, 619 (1973), the Court acknowledged that victims are in fact injured by crime, but have no "judicially cognizable interest in the prosecution or nonprosecution of another." Professor Abraham Goldstein has challenged the Court's ruling as a compounding of an historical misunderstanding. *See* Goldstein, *supra* note 46, at 550.

The use of coercion to force the victim to report, for example, by criminalizing the failure to report in the case of misprision, is unwise because it adds insult to the victim's injury. Such laws threaten the victim's veto power over reporting. In addition, laws criminalizing nonreporting threaten the privacy of victims. Moreover, the victim, not the State, is the party that is directly harmed, and should thus make the ultimate decision whether to report the crime. Nonetheless, noncoercive efforts to induce or encourage the victim to report are appropriate. The victim retains veto power over reporting despite the existence of incentives. The option of reporting may become more viable for the victim in need of the particular inducement offered. Inducements to reporting may include providing resources through social services or victim compensation, allowing the victim formal or informal influence in the process, or protecting the victim's person or privacy.⁵⁰ These inducements all implicitly acknowledge that the victim is the one harmed and is worthy of respect and fair treatment.

2. Reporting and the Crime Control Model

The nonreporting victim frustrates the value of efficiency that underlies the Crime Control Model. The failure to identify and punish perpetrators is centrally a failure of the value of efficient suppression of crime to become the value exclusively and universally held by victims. Efforts to *force* the victim to report might be undertaken if it were practical, but the encouraging of reporting is mainly done by providing inducements to the victim. To the extent these inducements do not threaten the Crime Control Model value of efficient suppression of crime, the inducements are tolerated in order to promote reporting and follow-through by the victim.

3. Reporting and the Due Process Model

Any force or inducement to report that threatens the value of primacy of the individual suspect or the reliability of the process is unwise. Inducements impact the reliability of the crime report itself. For example, the offering of monetary rewards to victims for reporting crime may adversely impact reliability. Furthermore, inducements protecting the privacy or safety of the victim may suppress the value of the primacy of the individual defendant. For example, pretrial detention provides a measure of safety to the victim at the expense of important

⁵⁰See ROBERT ELIAS, THE POLITICS OF VICTIMIZATION: VICTIMS, VICTIMOLOGY AND HUMAN RIGHTS 173–77 (1986) (listing possible services and reimbursement options to encourage victims to come forward).

liberty interests of the defendant.⁵¹ Only in a legal environment where the victim neither fears prosecution for misprision or anticipates reward is the actual reporting of a crime likely to be credible.

4. The Situation and the Trend of Reporting Crime

In most jurisdictions the victim who refrains from reporting a crime is acting legally.⁵² The Victim Participation Model value of primacy of the victim appears, at first blush, to dominate the reporting of crime. Probably, a significant reason for this is the impracticality of imposing controls over the victim's reporting choice. In other words, it is difficult to know to what extent the Victim Participation Model value dominates in the reporting of crime because it is a persuasive value or because little can be done practically to promote the value of efficiency in reporting. However, the fact that victims have significant influence in the decision to charge or not charge a crime suggests that victim autonomy in reporting possesses at least some component of the value of primacy of the victim. In a few jurisdictions, new laws have resurrected the criminalizing of nonreporting,⁵³ but these new laws are not prevalent enough to be a trend. Inducements to reporting—such as crisis counseling, victim compensation, formal and informal participation, and influence in the criminal process—are commonplace.⁵⁴

⁵¹See *United States v. Salerno*, 481 U.S. 739, 755 (1987) (holding that pretrial detention on basis of future dangerousness was permissible punishment before trial to ensure public safety).

⁵²A few states have re-instituted the crime of misprision. See Jack Wenik, *Forcing the Bystander to Get Involved: A Case for a Statute Requiring Witnesses to Report Crime*, 94 YALE L.J. 1787, 1803–04 (1985) (proposing statute mandating witnesses of felonies report their observations). Statutes in many jurisdictions criminalize the failure of certain classes of people, such as teachers and attorneys, to report child abuse. See Frederica K. Lombard et al., *Identifying the Abused Child: A Study of Reporting Practices of Teachers*, 63 DET. L. REV. 657, 658 n.6 (1986) (listing statutes of all 50 states that require certain individuals to report suspected child abuse).

⁵³See Wenik, *supra* note 53, at 1803–04.

⁵⁴See ELIAS, *supra* note 51, at 172–91. Some victims' rights laws explicitly acknowledge that a reason for granting victims rights is to induce them to participate. See, e.g., WASH. REV. CODE ANN. § 7.69.010 (West 1992) (recognizing "the civic and moral duty of victims . . . to fully and voluntarily cooperate with law enforcement and prosecutorial agencies"). Thus, some victim participation rights may also serve the value of efficiency, such as through enhanced crime reporting rates. Nevertheless, victim participation rights are individual rights that do not rise and fall on the success or failure of participation as an inducement.

*B. Investigating the Crime**1. Investigation and the Victim Participation Model*

Assuming that a victim has reported a crime, the victim should be able to obtain an official investigation. The official investigation should be competent and lawful. Additionally, the victim should be kept apprised of the investigation. If the State conducts an unlawful investigation, there should be a remedy other than suppression of evidence.⁵⁵ The victim is the person harmed by suppression of evidence and should not be denied reliable evidence in support of the quest for truth because the State has acted unlawfully.⁵⁶ It is outrageous that regulation of governmental actors should occur at the price of harming the victim's opportunity to have the truth determined in the courts.

The victim should be allowed to conduct a private investigation. However, because most victims have neither the skill nor the resources to conduct an adequate private investigation, some meaningful procedure should exist to ensure an adequate official investigation where the authorities fail or refuse to conduct one.⁵⁷ Furthermore, to minimize additional harm to the victim, the investigations of the State and the defense should intrude no more than necessary on the victim. For example, victims should not be interviewed multiple times during the investigation phase. While victims may choose to grant an interview to the defense during this phase, they should have the option of refusing one. Certain investigations should be conducted only with the victim's consent. Physical and psychological evaluations of the victim should not be allowed without the victim's consent. The victim's home and possessions, if not in the hands of the State, are improper items for a court order of inspection. To allow such evaluations and searches is to condone a re-victimization. Furthermore, such evaluations and searches will result in victim noncooperation with the criminal justice system.

⁵⁵See Akhil Reed Amar, *Fourth Amendment First Principles*, 107 HARV. L. REV. 757 *passim* (1994) (discussing Fourth Amendment's arbitrary and unfair application in several contexts and advocating change to give Amendment force without excluding evidence of crime).

⁵⁶See *id.*

⁵⁷Compare David H. Bayley & Egon Bittner, *Learning the Skills of Policing*, 47 LAW & CONTEMP. PROBS. 35, 57 (1984) (describing bias in police discretion), with H. Richard Uviller, *The Unworthy Victim: Police Discretion in the Credibility Call*, 47 LAW & CONTEMP. PROBS. 15, 32–33 (1984) (defending unfettered police discretion).

2. *Investigation and the Crime Control Model*

Under the Crime Control Model, some accommodation to the victim is acceptable as long as it does not create significant inefficiencies. Granting victims their “wish list” of accommodations might negatively impact the efficiency of investigation. For example, granting the victims a procedure to ensure an adequate investigation would be inefficient. Officials are best able to determine which crimes have a reasonable probability of being solved.⁵⁸ Also, public policy decisions about which crimes to expend resources on are best left to the investigative agency, which reflects the priorities of the many, rather than the few. On the other hand, granting some minor accommodations to the victim, in exchange for the victim’s report and follow-through with the case, can enhance the suppression of crime.

Suppression of unlawfully obtained, but relevant, evidence is very inefficient, so the Crime Control Model rejects it.⁵⁹ However, if left only with a choice between remedies, the remedy of suppression is preferable to remedies involving meaningful discipline of officers or expanded civil liability of police. This is because it is desirable that police aggressively pursue criminals. Retaining aggressive pursuit of criminals by governmental actors who may occasionally overstep the boundaries of law is of greater importance than eliminating the damage to, or termination of, those cases in which individual victims are denied an opportunity for truth finding or appropriate disposition by operation of the exclusionary rule.

3. *Investigation and the Due Process Model*

Under the Due Process Model, official investigations are preferable to private ones, as officials are more likely to be fair because they are more detached from the victim’s harm. Officials trained in the law are less likely to engage in unlawful investigation.⁶⁰ However, if an official or a private person unlawfully obtains evidence, exclusion should be an available remedy. No other meaningful remedy is available to deter

⁵⁸See KENNETH CULP DAVIS, DISCRETIONARY JUSTICE: A PRELIMINARY INQUIRY 188–214 (1969) (describing prosecutorial power in United States, contrasting it with other countries, and questioning its current system of checks); PACKER, *supra* note 5, at 160 (stating that Crime Control Model is based on supposition that “screening processes operated by police and prosecutors are reliable indicators of probable guilt”).

⁵⁹See PACKER, *supra* note 5, at 199.

⁶⁰See Henderson, *supra* note 35, at 982–96.

illegal investigations by the victim.⁶¹ Police are unlikely to charge the victim who has illegally uncovered incriminating evidence and the suspect is unlikely to persuade a jury to award damages for such a violation.⁶²

The accommodation of the victim tends to make victims clients of the State.⁶³ This creates the potential for conflict.⁶⁴ When victims were merely witnesses there was less collaboration between the State and the victim. Collaboration between the victim and the prosecutor may create unreliability because the prosecutor is not making a detached critical analysis of the case. The defense should have the opportunity to interview the victim and conduct any physical or psychological evaluations on the victim during investigation to ensure reliability in truth finding. The home of the victim or any property or possessions of the victim should be open to defense inspection where relevant to the case.

4. The Situation and the Trend of Investigating Crime

While the United States Supreme Court has rolled back exclusionary rule protections, this rollback has occurred where the practical deterrence of police misconduct is not achieved by the application of the exclusionary rule,⁶⁵ or where false testimony will otherwise go unchallenged.⁶⁶ The fact that a victim is denied truth finding and appropriate disposition by application of the exclusionary

⁶¹See *Burdeau v. McDowell*, 256 U.S. 465, 476–77 (1921) (Brandeis, J., dissenting) (noting conflict in allowing citizen to seize evidence that public official cannot); *PACKER, supra* note 5, at 200.

⁶²See *Burdeau*, 256 U.S. at 476–77.

⁶³See, e.g., ARIZ. R. CRIM. PROC. 39 (stating that “[t]he victim shall also have the right to the assistance of the prosecutor in the assertion of the rights enumerated in this rule or otherwise provided for by law”).

⁶⁴See *infra* note 106 and accompanying text (discussing potential conflicts between victims and prosecutors).

⁶⁵See, e.g., 1 WAYNE R. LAFAVE, SEARCH & SEIZURE, § 1.2(d), at 38–47 (3d ed. 1996) (discussing “good faith” exception to exclusionary rule).

⁶⁶See *Harris v. New York*, 401 U.S. 222, 225–26 (1971) (holding that “[t]he shield provided by *Miranda* cannot be perverted into a license to use perjury by way of a defense”).

rule has not been articulated by a majority of the Court as an independent basis for not applying the exclusionary rule. However, the Court has steadfastly refused to apply the exclusionary rule to private information gathering.⁶⁷ The exceptions to nonapplication of the exclusionary rule to private investigations are: first, the suppression of coerced (and therefore unreliable) confessions obtained by private parties⁶⁸ and, second, where statutes otherwise support the remedy of exclusion.⁶⁹

As a practical matter, there are no meaningful formal procedural mechanisms to challenge the absence or adequacy of an official investigation.⁷⁰ The most readily available access to an official investigation by a victim is via grand jury investigation,⁷¹ and at least one jurisdiction permits a judicial investigation.⁷² However, many jurisdictions render this alternative problematic by imposing legal

⁶⁷See *Bureau v. McDowell*, 256 U.S. 465, 475 (1921) (holding that protection against unlawful searches and seizures applies only to governmental action); 1 LAFAYE, *supra* note 66, § 1.8 (discussing exclusionary rule and nonpolice searches).

⁶⁸See DAVID M. NISSMAN & ED HAGEN, *LAW OF CONFESSIONS*, § 14:2 (2d ed. 1994) (discussing application of Due Process Clause to private citizens).

⁶⁹See, e.g., 1 CLIFFORD S. FISHMAN & ANNE T. MCKENNA, *WIRETAPPING AND EAVESDROPPING* § 7:23–26 (2d ed. 1995) (discussing suppression of private wiretapping).

⁷⁰See *Inmates of Attica Correctional Facility v. Rockefeller*, 477 F.2d 375, 380–81, 383 (2d Cir. 1973) (disallowing equal-protection-based and civil-rights-based challenges to failure to investigate and charge).

⁷¹See Peter Davis, *Rodney King and the Decriminalization of Police Brutality in America: Direct and Judicial Access to the Grand Jury as Remedies for Victims of Police Brutality When the Prosecutor Declines to Prosecute*, 53 Md. L. Rev. 271, 308–48 (1994) (discussing degrees of victims' access to grand jury).

⁷²See *State v. Unnamed Defendant*, 441 N.W.2d 696, 699–702 (Wis. 1989) (upholding judicial investigation).

hurdles to grand jury access⁷³ or grand jury indictment.⁷⁴ While victims may conduct their own private investigation,⁷⁵ the boundaries of private investigation are delineated by laws of civil and criminal liability.

The Victim Participation Model value typically dominates when the defendant seeks discovery via the court from the victim. In most jurisdictions the ability of the defendant to discover from the victim is quite limited. The defendant had no common-law ability to interview the victim,⁷⁶ and where statutes providing for such procedures have existed, they may have fallen “victim” to victim rights legislation.⁷⁷ It is difficult to obtain an order for a psychological evaluation of a crime victim or a physical examination of the victim.⁷⁸ Jurisdictions are split

⁷³See *id.*; *In re New Haven Grand Jury*, 604 F. Supp. 453, 457–61 (D. Conn. 1985) (concluding that private prosecutorial communications with grand jury are impermissible).

⁷⁴See *United States v. Cox*, 342 F.2d 167, 171 (5th Cir. 1965) (requiring signature of U.S. Attorney before “true bills” become formal indictments).

⁷⁵See, e.g., *State v. Von Bulow*, 475 A.2d 995, 999–1003 (R.I. 1984) (describing use of private investigator to obtain evidence). For an account of the victims’ involvement in the case, see Cardenas, *supra* note 49, at 372–73.

⁷⁶See Romualdo P. Eclavea, Annotation, *Accused’s Right to Depose Prospective Witness Before Trial in State Court*, 2 A.L.R.4th 704, 711–22 (1980 & Supp. 1998); Gregory G. Sarno, Annotation, *Interference by Prosecution with Defense Counsel’s Pretrial Interrogation of Witnesses*, 90 A.L.R.3d 1231, 1246–47 (1979 & Supp. 1998).

⁷⁷See, e.g., ARIZ. CONST. art. II, § 2.1(a)(5). This provision grants crime victims the right “to refuse an interview, deposition, or other discovery request by the defendant,” *id.*, which eliminates the defendant’s ability to interview the victim, pursuant to former Rule 15.3 of the Arizona Rules of Criminal Procedure, which provided for deposition upon motion in the court’s discretion of “any person,” including the victim, when the person refused a pretrial interview and was not a witness at the preliminary hearing. See *State ex rel. Baumert v. Superior Court*, 651 P.2d 1196, 1197 (Ariz. 1982) (quoting former ARIZ. R. CRIM. P. 15.3).

⁷⁸Compare *State v. Holmes*, 374 N.W.2d 457, 459–60 (Minn. Ct. App. 1985) (upholding denial of motions to conduct physical and mental evaluations of victim of sexual abuse), with *Turner v. Commonwealth*, 767 S.W.2d 557, 559 (Ky. 1989) (holding that gynecological exam of four-year-old sexual abuse victim was justified where finding could potentially exonerate defendant).

as to whether defendants can conduct an examination of the crime scene if it is the victim's home and if the home is no longer in control of the state.⁷⁹

C. The Charging Process

1. The Charging Process and the Victim Participation Model

Victims should have a veto power over whether a charge is brought. Because the victim could have vetoed the criminal charge initially by failing to report, it makes little sense to take away the victim's choice about whether or not to charge the suspect. To do so is to injure the victim for reporting the crime. The victim is in the best position to determine if the victim will be harmed by having to endure the criminal process. Also, assuming that the victim wishes to pursue charges, the victim should be able to determine what charges are appropriate. This is because the State's charging decision may involve bias against the "unworthy" victim.⁸⁰ Furthermore, the official charging decision often turns on the relationship of these biases to the public prosecutor's institutional goal of winning the case.⁸¹ The victim is more likely than the public prosecutor to be free of bias and concerned with principles of justice. On the contrary, the State is preoccupied with winning and a host of other bureaucratic agendas.⁸² Charging decisions should more accurately be centered upon whether the criminal statute was violated rather than cultural biases, the institutional value of winning, and other policy or resource rationales.

⁷⁹See *State ex rel. Beach v. Norblad*, 781 P.2d 349, 350 (Or. 1989) (granting writ of mandamus vacating trial court's order of defendant's access to victim's home, because victim was not party to case); *Henshaw v. Commonwealth*, 451 S.E.2d 415, 417 (Va. Ct. App. 1994) (finding no general right to discovery when premises were no longer in control of state).

⁸⁰See Hall, *supra* note 15, at 946 (suggesting that victim may develop stronger relationship, and therefore more influence, with prosecutor by filing complaint instead of allowing police to file complaint).

⁸¹See Elizabeth Anne Stanko, *The Impact of Victim Assessment on Prosecutors' Screening Decisions: The Case of the New York County District Attorney's Office*, 16 L. & SOC'Y REV. 225, 225, 237 (1981-82) (citing specific case studies).

⁸²See FRANK MILLER, PROSECUTION: THE DECISION TO CHARGE A SUSPECT WITH A CRIME 179-280 (1969) (identifying nonexclusive list of reasons for prosecutorial charging decisions: cost to system, undue harm to suspect, availability of alternative procedures, availability of civil sanctions, and cooperation of suspect with law enforcement goals).

To achieve this goal, victims should have unrestricted access to grand juries for the purpose of informing the grand jury of crime. This would assure that marginalized victims have access to the criminal process.⁸³ If the prosecutor remains central to charging, then a procedure should be available to challenge the prosecutor's decision not to charge.⁸⁴ If this procedure providing for review of the prosecutor's decision not to charge results in a finding of probable cause, then the suspect should be charged and a special prosecutor appointed to prosecute the case.⁸⁵

At the charging stage, victims should be given the choice between a punitive procedural model and a restorative justice procedural model. The victim may wish to choose victim-offender mediation over the retributive model of the formal criminal process⁸⁶ because restorative justice may lead to greater benefits for the victim.⁸⁷ In restorative justice models, the victim is a central player in the proceeding, and the emphasis is upon restoring the victim through efforts of the offender. For this reason, the public prosecutor is not a necessary part of the restorative justice process. On the other hand, the victim should be able to choose instead the formal criminal justice system, because it may better satisfy the victim's individual sense of justice. Thus, the choice between the two processes should be left to the victim.

2. *The Charging Process and the Crime Control Model*

Under the Crime Control Model, the victim should not be able to determine whether charges are brought and, in addition, the victim should not be central to a determination of what charges are appropriate. Efficient suppression of crime mandates that offenders be processed rapidly in the system. Furthermore, the failure to punish crime, already aggravated by the victim's failure to report, is exacerbat-

⁸³See Davis, *supra* note 72, at 290–91, 308–09.

⁸⁴See *id.*; see also State v. Unnamed Defendant, 441 N.W.2d 696, 703–04 (Wis. 1989) (Day, J., concurring) (maintaining that procedure serves as check on prosecutorial power).

⁸⁵See Commonwealth v. Benz, 565 A.2d 764, 765–68 (Pa. 1989) (upholding judicial review of prosecutor's decision not to charge as constitutional and ordering that police officer be charged with homicide).

⁸⁶See Mark William Baker, Comment, *Repairing the Breach and Reconciling the Discordant: Mediation in the Criminal Justice System*, 72 N.C. L. REV. 1479, 1480 (1994) (discussing advantages of victim-offender mediation).

⁸⁷See *id.* at 1495–96, 1500–02.

ed if the victim has veto power over charging. It is efficient for the public prosecutor to bring charges by anticipating juror bias. It is efficient to gauge probabilities of winning on criteria other than the burden of proof. It is not efficient to use the system to challenge cultural bias. Where juries would perceive a victim as unworthy (or blameworthy) it is acceptable that this anticipated perception be reflected in the charging decision. A public prosecutor, as a specialist in screening cases, provides greater consistency and efficiency in charging decisions. Furthermore, even if a criminal statute is violated, there may be a myriad of public policy or resource reasons why the offense should not be charged. Because the greater good and the consolidation of power in the public prosecutor is more important than the individual victim, the prosecutor should be able to elect not to prosecute crimes. Victims should have no access, independent of the public prosecutor, to charging procedures because allowing victims such alternatives would undermine the efficient operation of public prosecution.

Restorative justice models may be appropriate, but only in the case of minor crimes where significant punitive sanctions are not available. Suppression of serious crime is more certain with a punitive incarceration model that removes the offender from society. The proper concern is not just about an individual victim, but potential victims as well. The public and the victim are both harmed by the crime, but the public interest is more important than the individual victim's interest. Thus, the prosecutor should choose when mediation is appropriate. Additionally, restorative justice models require a hearing in every case. The victim, offender, and mediator must prepare for, and attend, a mediation event because there is no plea bargaining in restorative justice. Restorative justice is a labor- and time-intensive process, and is inefficient. Finally, it is in the interest of society to morally condemn the perpetrator.⁸⁸ Restorative justice models diminish the importance of moral condemnation and incarceration, which avoids the important blame function and undermines a valuable deterrent.

3. The Charging Process and the Due Process Model

Under the Due Process Model, the value of primacy of the individual defendant in relation to governmental power dictates that punishment be minimized to serve rational sentencing purposes. Alternatives to prosecution may minimize punishment and serve the same rational sentencing purposes of deterrence and rehabilitation. The potential punishment is minimized if alternatives to incarceration are available. Restorative justice minimizes the potential for punishment and is a valuable process that may serve to rehabilitate the offender. However, the ability of a defendant to participate in victim-offender

⁸⁸See Jennifer Gerarda Brown, *The Use of Mediation to Resolve Criminal Cases: A Procedural Critique*, 43 EMORY L.J. 1247, 1291–1301 (1994) (discussing how victim offender mediation fails to provide societal catharsis).

mediation should not depend on the whim of the individual victim.⁸⁹ Rather, a defendant should be able to choose to participate in the restorative justice alternative regardless of the preference of the victim.

On the one hand, the victim should be able to choose not to charge. If the victim views punishment as inappropriate, the State should not be able to override the victim's decision not to charge. Also, giving victims the authority not to bring charges or to reduce the seriousness of the charge does not raise the potential for vindictiveness. On the other hand, allowing the victim to influence the decision to bring a charge or to influence the decision in order to obtain pursuit of the highest charge justified by law is fraught with dangers of revenge. To ensure a fair process, procedures should permit victim mercy to be considered relevant. However, procedures should not allow the victim to argue for a harsh sentence because this gives the appearance of vindictiveness and would infringe on due process. Vindictiveness is inappropriate in the criminal process, while mercy and forgiveness are welcome.⁹⁰

The potential for vindictiveness is also the reason why victims should not have independent access to the grand jury. It is in the interest of the individual defendant to have a reduction in the initial charge where the victim is unworthy of a more serious charge, even where the law is more accurately reflected in the more serious charge. When the goal is preserving the primacy of the defendant, cases with unlikely success should not be brought. The potential of jury bias against victims should weigh in only where victim influence or jury bias minimizes potential punishment. However, potential jury bias against the defendant should never result in an enhanced charging decision that could ultimately lead to differential punishment.

4. The Situation and the Trend of the Charging Process

Currently, victims have no formal veto authority in the decision to charge. As a practical matter, however, the victim can have significant informal influence if the victim wishes not to proceed to charging or desires a lesser charge to be brought.⁹¹ Generally, but not always, this influence diminishes with the increasing significance of the crime. Yet, even in serious cases, such as homicide, victims may influence the

⁸⁹See *id.* at 1282–84 (discussing need to avoid biased selection criteria in determining which defendants could participate).

⁹⁰See Susan Bandes, *Empathy, Narrative, and Victim Impact Statements*, 63 U. CHI. L. REV. 361, 395–405 (1996) (making similar argument in context of sentencing).

⁹¹See MILLER, *supra* note 83, at 173 (1969); Hall, *supra* note 15, at 950–51.

severity of the charge. In a few types of cases, such as domestic violence cases, the victim's choice is not a charging consideration.⁹²

Studies reveal that prosecutors are biased against certain victims in the charging decision.⁹³ The influence of bias in charging decisions may be moderated by two basic processes that challenge the prosecutor's negative charging decision: grand jury review and judicial review. Judicial review exists in a few jurisdictions,⁹⁴ while grand jury review is more widely available, although some jurisdictions require access through the court.⁹⁵ Defendants and victims alike face the problem of bias in the charging decision. The Due Process Model value of primacy of the defendant and the Victim Participation Model value of primacy of the victim arguably share a common goal of eliminating bias from charging. For defendant and victim, the issue of bias presents a significant and largely unresolved problem.⁹⁶

Presently the value of efficiency dominates the charging decision. Prosecutors largely "control" the decision to present charges, and what charges to present, to the indicting authority. However, victims have significant informal influence in the charging process. There is modest experimentation with procedures for judicial review of the prosecutor's decision not to charge.⁹⁷ Otherwise, where available, grand jury access

⁹²See *Developments in the Law—Legal Responses to Domestic Violence*, 106 HARV. L. REV. 1498, 1540 (1993) (discussing "no-drop" policies in prosecuting domestic batterers).

⁹³See Stanko, *supra* note 82, at 225, 237 (citing statistical studies).

⁹⁴See BELOOF, *supra* note 2, at 256–65. Other formal checks on the prosecutor's discretion, all of which are typically unavailable as a practical matter in the vast majority of cases, are: (1) electoral control; (2) Attorney General intervention; (3) mandamus; and (4) appointment of special prosecutors. *See id.*

⁹⁵See Davis, *supra* note 72, at 308–48 (discussing degrees of victims' access to grand jury).

⁹⁶See *McCleskey v. Kemp*, 481 U.S. 279, 286–99 (1987) (holding that black habeas corpus petitioner's statistical evidence that his race and victim's race weighed in imposition of death penalty was insufficient to show denial of equal protection); Steven L. Carter, *When Victims Happen to Be Black*, 97 YALE L.J. 420, 421–22 (1988).

⁹⁷See, e.g., *Sandoval v. Farish*, 675 P.2d 300, 302–03 (Colo. 1984) (upholding judicial review of prosecutor's decision); *Commonwealth v. Benz*, 565 A.2d 764, 765–68 (Pa. 1989) (same); *State v. Unnamed Defendant*, 441 N.W.2d 696, 699–702 (Wis. 1981) (same); *see also Gittler, supra* note 38, at 157–63 (articulating theoretical

for the victim, either directly or after judicial screening of the propriety of access, is the procedure available to challenge the prosecutor's decision not to charge.

D. Trial

1. Trial and the Victim Participation Model

Victims should be allowed to attend the trial.⁹⁸ Attendance for the person harmed is a minimum accommodation. This is because the victim has suffered the primary harm—the harm of the crime—and because the victim suffers secondary harm when the victim is exiled from the case.⁹⁹ A rule¹⁰⁰ that the harmed victim cannot attend the trial is bizarre. No one should be able to exclude the victim from the courtroom.¹⁰¹ Cross-examination of the victim and adequate jury instructions are two ways to assure accurate truth finding.¹⁰² No other person or entity has the same stake in the trial as the victim of the

possibilities of victims' role in charging). For an overview of European procedures for challenging the prosecutor's charging decision, see Matti Joutsen, *Listening to the Victim: The Victim's Role in European Criminal Systems*, 34 WAYNE L. REV. 95, 102–24 (1987).

⁹⁸See Paul Cassell, *Balancing the Scales of Justice: The Case for and the Effects of Utah's Victims' Rights Amendment*, 1994 UTAH L. REV. 1373, 1388–96 (stating that victims have right to be present at judicial proceedings).

⁹⁹See Cassell, *supra* note 40, at 494–98.

¹⁰⁰See FED. R. EVID. 615 (stating that “[a]t the request of a party the court shall order witnesses excluded, so that they cannot hear the testimony of other witnesses”).

¹⁰¹See Senate Judiciary Report on S.J. 44, *Proposing an Amendment to the Constitution of the United States to Protect the Rights of Crime Victims*, 105th Cong., Rep. No. 105-409, at 82 (1998) (reporting additional comments of Senator Joseph Biden).

¹⁰²See *id.*

crime.¹⁰³ Denying the significance of the victim's stake by exclusion from trial is offensive to the victim and to principles of fairness.

The fact that the victim is the person harmed entitles the victim to participate in the trial. Furthermore, the participation of the victim contributes to the truth finding function of trial. In serious (if not all) crimes, or where a victim is particularly vulnerable (such as a child¹⁰⁴ or mentally impaired person), or where a conflict develops between the victim and the prosecutor,¹⁰⁵ the victim should have the right to counsel at trial (and at other stages of the criminal process). The victim's counsel should not be under the control of the public prosecutor.¹⁰⁶ Once the crime is charged, representation at trial for victims of serious crimes is justified by the significance of the harm to the victim. Recognition of harm should give the victim standing at trial. The victim and victim's counsel would occupy a third table during the trial with the opportunity to engage in voir dire selection, opening statement, questioning and calling witnesses, objecting to evidence, and closing argument. The victim and victim's attorney would be subject to the same court and evidentiary rules that apply to other parties. These rules sufficiently protect against potential vindictiveness.

¹⁰³See GEORGE FLETCHER, WITH JUSTICE FOR SOME: VICTIMS' RIGHTS IN CRIMINAL TRIALS 250–51 (1995). Suggesting that victims should have the option of a role at trial, Professor Fletcher states that "it would be better to allow the third voice at trial rather than freeze out the party for whom the proceedings may carry greater positive meaning than for anyone else." *Id.* at 250.

¹⁰⁴See Charles L. Hobson, *Appointed Counsel to Protect the Child Victim's Rights*, 21 PAC. L.J. 691, 693–98 (1990) (advocating counsel for child victims in criminal cases).

¹⁰⁵For example, under the Arizona Rules of Criminal Procedure, "In any event of any conflict of interest between the state and the wishes of the victim, the prosecutor shall have the responsibility to direct the victim to the appropriate legal referral, legal assistance, or legal aid agency." ARIZ. R. CRIM. P. 39(c)(3).

¹⁰⁶The defendant's due process right is the source of limits imposed on the victim's attorney. See *Young v. United States ex rel Vuitton et Fils S.A.*, 481 U.S. 787, 790, 802–09 (1987) (holding that counsel for party benefitting from court order could not be appointed to prosecute violations of court order). However, these due process limits apply when the victim stands in the shoes of the public prosecutor, but arguably do not apply when the victim appears independently of the public prosecutor. See *id.*

2. Trial and the Crime Control Model

The significance of harm to the individual victim pales in comparison to the significance of harm to society. The victim's harm is just not significant enough to give the victim a meaningful role at trial. If the victim is allowed to hire counsel, it should only be for the purpose of assisting the prosecution. The privately funded prosecutor should be under the control of the public prosecutor at all times. Counsel for victims should only act as an extension of the public prosecutor. The victim's participation in trial is unnecessary and inefficient. It adds another party to the trial process. The public prosecutor and the defendant are capable of uncovering an adequate truth without the victim in the trial. The complete control exercised by the prosecutor would be compromised, resulting in practical problems, like the victim "opening the door" to testimony that the State wished to maintain excluded from the trial. The victim may not be adverse to the defendant, such as in some domestic violence cases. Thus, the victim may be adverse to the prosecution.

The victim may attend the proceeding and sit behind the bar. Occasionally, when the assistance of the victim is beneficial to the prosecution, the victim may sit at counsel table. Limiting the victim's role to attendance is appropriate because victim attendance does not significantly interfere with the efficiency of the prosecution. The prosecution alone should be able to exclude the victim from the courtroom.¹⁰⁷

3. Trial and the Due Process Model

Victims have no business at trial, except as witnesses.¹⁰⁸ While it may be that, in some limited circumstances, victims would be on the "side" of the defense, in most trials they would be simply a second prosecutor. With "party" status at trial, the victim would have the opportunity to reinforce the prosecutor's case. The protections against duplication of information (such as evidentiary limits on questions "asked and answered") would be compromised. The victim may have

¹⁰⁷The Utah Rules of Evidence do not "authorize exclusion of [a] victim in a criminal trial or juvenile delinquency proceeding *where the prosecutor agrees with the victim's presence.*" UTAH R. EVID. 615 (emphasis added). No other state or federal provision for victim attendance leaves this discretion to the State. See SOURCEBOOK, *supra* note 2, § 10 (stating that while victims regard right to attend trial as very important, most states allow victims to be excluded from trial).

¹⁰⁸See Robert P. Mosteller, *Essay, Victims' Rights and the United States Constitution: An Effort to Recast the Battle in Criminal Litigation*, 85 GEO. L.J. 1691, 1698–1704 (1997) (discussing danger that victims with constitutional right to be present at trial would compromise rights of defendants).

a different theory of the case than the prosecutor or defendant.¹⁰⁹ This could lead to jury confusion. The trial wouldn't be a fair game because the prosecution would have two "teams" to the defendant's one "team."¹¹⁰ Any incremental benefit to truth finding is overshadowed by the procedural setting that is skewed against the defendant. In addition, victims should not be allowed to attend trial because their observation of the trial enables them to conform their testimony to the testimony of others. Finally, victim participation conflicts with the truth finding function because vindictiveness is likely to enter the process.¹¹¹

4. The Situation and the Trend of Trial

Victims do not presently have party status at trial in any jurisdiction in the United States. In most state jurisdictions and in federal court, victims may hire attorneys. These privately funded prosecutors are under the control of the public prosecutor and participate at trial with the prosecutor's permission. Thus, one prerequisite for a victim's attorney to participate is the willingness of the victim's attorney to submit to the control of the public prosecutor.¹¹² Because public prosecutors control participation of privately funded prosecutors, the crime control value of efficiency may limit the victim's ability to meaningfully participate in trial. Currently, only wealthy victims have the ability to obtain counsel. No right to counsel presently exists for

¹⁰⁹See Lynne Henderson, *Whose Justice? Which Victims?*, 94 MICH. L. REV. 1596, 1605 (1996) (reviewing GEORGE FLETCHER, WITH JUSTICE FOR SOME: VICTIMS' RIGHTS IN CRIMINAL TRIALS). According to Henderson, "[Q]uestioning by victims could lead to confusion of issues in a trial and would benefit only those victims wealthy enough to hire counsel." *Id.*

¹¹⁰See William T. Pizzi & Walter Perron, *Crime Victims in German Courtrooms: A Comparative Perspective on American Problems*, 32 STAN. J. INT'L L. 37, 54–59 (1996).. Despite the argument, Pizzi and Perron chronicle that in Germany victims of violent crime possess the ability to participate in trial with their own counsel. Counsel is appointed if the victim is indigent. *See id.*; *see also* Alexandra Goy, *The Victim-Plaintiff in Criminal Trials and Civil Law Responses to Sexual Violence*, 3 CARDENZO WOMEN'S L.J. 335, 335 (1996) (discussing that in Germany, victims participate directly in prosecutions for certain crimes).

¹¹¹See Henderson, *supra* note 110, at 1605 (stating that "only vengeance-seeking victims would avail themselves of the process").

¹¹²See East v. Scott, 55 F.3d 996, 1001 (5th Cir. 1995) (holding that if private prosecutor controlled prosecution, defendant's due process rights were violated); Person v. Miller, 854 F.2d 656, 662–64 (4th Cir. 1988) (holding that mere participation of victims' counsel was not reversible error).

indigent victims.¹¹³ Although courts have the authority to appoint pro bono counsel for the victim, this has rarely been done.¹¹⁴ So far, thirty states by state supreme court opinion or statute have explicitly reaffirmed the common law allowing victims to have an attorney at trial, who is under the control of the public prosecutor.¹¹⁵ In the jurisdictions where privately funded prosecutors are not allowed, the Crime Control Model value of efficiency and the Due Process Model value of primacy of the defendant have prevailed.¹¹⁶ However, there is no trend in this direction¹¹⁷ and due process standards are not evolving in the direction of victim exclusion. The trial remains dominated by the values of efficiency and of primacy of the defendant. The victim does not participate as a party at trial. The value of primacy of the victim has made a very limited inroad into the trial process, which is reflected in the ability—in many jurisdictions—of the victim to attend the trial.¹¹⁸

E. Sentencing

1. Sentencing and the Victim Participation Model

Because the victim is the person harmed, the victim's opinion about an appropriate sentence and the information supporting the opinion should be permitted at sentencing. It is an infliction of a secondary harm upon the victim to deny the victim the right to articulate at sentencing the extent and the consequences of the primary harm. The victim should be able to present reasons in support of his opinion. These reasons include information about the victim, and the impact of the crime on the victim, the victim's family, and members of the community. Procedural restrictions are sufficient to curtail dangers

¹¹³See BELOOF, *supra* note 2, at 359–61.

¹¹⁴See State v. Lozano, 616 So. 2d 73, 78 (Fla. Dist. Ct. App. 1993) (reversing lower court and appointing counsel for victims' relatives).

¹¹⁵See Robert M. Ireland, *Privately Funded Prosecution of Crime in the Nineteenth-Century United States*, 39 A.M. J. LEGAL HIST. 43, 55–58 (1995) (discussing states that prohibit privately-funded prosecutions).

¹¹⁶See *id.*

¹¹⁷See *id.*

¹¹⁸SOURCEBOOK, *supra*, note 2, § 10 (stating that 34 states currently grant victims right to attend trial).

of revenge.¹¹⁹ If the judge chooses to follow the recommendation of the victim, rather than the parties, it is because the victim's recommendation was more closely aligned with the public interest than was the recommendation of the prosecution or defense.¹²⁰ The victim's opinion (and supporting rationale) is beneficial to an accurate assessment of what is in the public interest.

2. Sentencing and the Crime Control Model

Despite somewhat longer sentencing hearings due to the victim's participation, a positive effect on efficiency is realized by victim participation in sentencing. Admitting evidence of the particular harm to a victim will likely ensure an appropriate punishment, and thus promote the suppression of crime. Therefore, the admissibility of victim characteristics and victim harm should be allowed. However, victim opinion should not be allowed because the opinion diminishes the importance of, and may conflict with, the public prosecutor's opinion. Public prosecutors, and not victims, are in the best position to recommend what level of mercy or retribution is appropriate.¹²¹ As a result, only public prosecutors (and defendants) should be able to express an opinion about sentencing.

¹¹⁹See Paul Gewirtz, *Victims and Voyeurs at the Criminal Trial*, 90 NW. U. L. REV. 863, 887–90 (1996) (arguing that in context of sentencing, procedural restrictions appropriately enforced are adequate protections for defendants).

¹²⁰See Randell v. State, 846 P.2d 278, 279–300 (Nev. 1993) (finding trial court “capable of listening to victim’s feelings without being subjected to overwhelming influence by the victim”); Davis et al., *supra* note 41, at 505. The authors state:

Victims’ views may not always be identical to those of the community, but they probably are often closer to the public’s sentiments than those of courthouse professionals, who have a substantial interest in processing cases in summary fashion and who may tend to become insensitive to the human suffering involved in the “normal crimes” they process. In the vast majority of criminal cases, those that the public never hears about, victims’ opinions could add another perspective from which to view incidents brought before the court.

Id.

¹²¹See Donald J. Hall, *Victims’ Voices in Criminal Court: The Need for Restraint*, 28 AM. CRIM. L. REV. 233, 241–46 (1991) (arguing that victim participation results in disparate sentencing of similarly situated defendants).

3. *Sentencing and the Due Process Model*

The victim should only be allowed to participate at sentencing when the victim seeks mercy for the defendant.¹²² This is achieved by allowing the defendant control, as part of the defendant's mitigation evidence, over whether or not the victim speaks. Otherwise, the principle that defendants should be punished equally for violation of the same statute means that victims should not participate at sentencing.¹²³ The random victim factor should not influence a harsher disposition.¹²⁴ This leads to unequal punishment among otherwise similarly situated convicts.¹²⁵ Only the nature of the statute violated should be relevant to punishment.¹²⁶ Furthermore, allowing the victim to speak at sentencing, unless they ask for mercy, gives the appearance of vindictiveness and opens the door for revenge to enter the process. The victim's opinion should not be allowed to intrude on the recommendations of the public prosecutor and the defendant.¹²⁷ To allow victims to participate in sentencing is to discard rational sentencing principles.¹²⁸ The substance

¹²²See Bandes, *supra* note 91, at 395–405 (criticizing vengeance motivations in victim impact statements).

¹²³See *Booth v. Maryland*, 482 U.S. 496, 506 n.8 (1986) ("We are troubled by the implication that defendants whose victims were assets to their community are more deserving of punishment than those whose victims are perceived to be less worthy. Of course, our system of justice does not tolerate such distinctions.").

¹²⁴See *id.* at 504–07.

¹²⁵See *id.*

¹²⁶See *id.*

¹²⁷See *Hall*, *supra* note 122, at 266 & nn.167–68.

¹²⁸See *Payne v. Tennessee*, 501 U.S. 808, 860–64 (1991) (Stevens, J., dissenting); Robert C. Black, *Forgotten Penological Purposes: A Critique of Victim Participation in Sentencing*, 39 AM. J. JURIS. 225, 237–40 (1994) (suggesting that compensation or victim rehabilitation would serve victims better than providing victims right to participate); Henderson, *supra* note 35, at 987–1006 (discussing irony of focusing victims' rights on end, rather than beginning of process); Sanford H. Kadish, *The Criminal Law and the Luck of the Draw*, 84 J. CRIM. L. & CRIMINOLOGY 679, 688–90 & n.29 (1994) (discussing *Payne* Court's linking of blameworthiness to harm to victim).

of the victim's participation is not necessarily a measure of the views of the community.¹²⁹

4. The Situation and the Trend of Sentencing

All jurisdictions now allow victim impact evidence at sentencing in the form of: (1) the particular harm suffered by the victim, and (2) information about the victim as a unique individual.¹³⁰ A few jurisdictions also allow victim opinion testimony, but it is too soon to say whether the admission of the victim's opinion at sentencing is a trend.¹³¹ The effort to limit victim participation in sentencing to evidence of mercy has failed.¹³² The Due Process Model value of primacy of the defendant has lost influence in sentencing procedures. The Victim Participation Model value of primacy of the victim is significant, but curtailed in the area of victim opinion by Due Process Model and Crime Control Model values. The Crime Control Model value dominates over Due Process Model and Victim Participation Model values when the sentences are derived from mandatory minimums. An early indication is that victim impact statements will be considered as mitigation or aggravation in sentencing decisions subject to sentencing guideline schemes.¹³³

F. Appeal

1. Appeal and the Victim Participation Model

The victim should be able to challenge on review decisions that ignore, limit, or deny the victim's right to participation. Absent the ability to use writs and appeals, victims' rights are without remedy, and

¹²⁹See Henderson, *supra* note 35, at 994–99 (discussing retaliatory motives of victim participation in sentencing).

¹³⁰See SOURCEBOOK, *supra* note 2, § 9 (“As of 1995, every state allows victim impact evidence at sentencing.”).

¹³¹See, e.g., State v. Matteson, 851 P.2d 336, 338–40 (Idaho 1991) (permitting testimony of victim's family at sentencing); Randell v. State, 846 P.2d 278, 280 (Nev. 1993) (permitting victim's opinion at noncapital trial).

¹³²See Payne v. Tennessee, 501 U.S. 808, 817–27 (1991) (holding that Eighth Amendment is not per se bar to victim participation).

¹³³See State v. Heath, 901 P.2d 29, 34–35, 41–42 (Kan. Ct. App. 1995) (permitting statements of victim's family to mitigate defendant's sentence).

thus, are not rights at all. Victims should also have the ability to bring suit against governmental actors that violate the victim's civil rights.¹³⁴ Courts should be required, whenever possible, to rule on victim issues in the pretrial stage, thus enabling review.¹³⁵ Any lower court failure to enforce the rights of the victim should be redressed. This will deter future violations. Furthermore, elaboration and clarification of victim laws will only occur with appellate review.

2. Appeal and the Crime Control Model

It is inefficient to delay criminal trials or sentences while victim issues are decided. Most judges will follow victim laws without the threat of appellate review. Efficiency is more important than providing the individual victim with a remedy with which to enforce their rights. The victim's harm simply is not sufficiently important to merit appellate enforcement procedures. Civil remedies against governmental actors who violate victims' rights are inappropriate. Such a remedy will interfere with and discourage the efficient processing of criminal cases.

3. Appeal and the Due Process Model

Just as the victim has no place in the criminal courtroom, they should have no access to writs or appeals. Speedy trial rationales argue against pretrial enforcement of victims' rights, and double jeopardy rationales should prohibit appeal or writ after trial begins. The victim's remedy, if any, should be a civil suit against the governmental actors who violated the victim's rights. If a judge or prosecutor denies these rights, the remedy should be an ethical complaint to the proper authority. Fairness to the defendant requires that no criminal procedure in which the defendant is involved should be altered to accommodate remedies for the victim.

¹³⁴See *Knutson v. County of Maricopa ex rel. Romley*, 857 P.2d 1299, 1300 (Ariz. Ct. App. 1993) (refusing to allow negligence action for failure to notify victim of change in defendant's plea). However, many victim laws are accompanied by clauses that preclude the possibility of civil rights actions. See, e.g., OHIO CONST. art. 1, § 10(a) ("This section does not confer upon any person a right to appeal or modify any decision in a criminal proceeding . . . and does not create any cause of action for compensation or damages against the state.").

¹³⁵See Kate Stith, *The Risk of Legal Error in Criminal Cases: Some Consequences of the Asymmetry in the Right to Appeal*, 57 U. CHI. L. REV. 1, 7-14 (1990) (suggesting that pretrial rulings give government an opportunity for review without compromising defendants' rights).

4. The Situation and the Trend of Appeal

Absent statutory or constitutional authority, victims do not possess the right to appellate review.¹³⁶ Some abrogations of victims' rights are capable of review, such as when a statute grants a right to appeal on the issue or, probably, where a victim's constitutional right is abrogated. These constitutional rights exist in many states. Statutes providing appellate review of victim issues are rare. Few appeals have been taken from cases in which a victim's constitutional rights have been abrogated, so it is difficult to determine how such appeals should operate. Even where permitted, a defendant's right to speedy trial, double jeopardy, and due process will likely limit such appeals in certain circumstances.

The victim's general inability to obtain review, or, if obtaining review, the victim's failure to acquire an adequate remedy, creates perhaps the greatest single dysfunction in this emerging area of law. In many, if not most, contexts, the victim has rights without remedies. In the area of appellate review, Crime Control Model values and Due Process Model values have presented a formidable challenge to both meaningful and enforceable victim participation by suppressing the potential of appellate courts to significantly contribute to victim laws.

VI. CONCLUSION

A three-model concept that includes the Victim Participation Model is the superior method of serving the functions of Packer's models: to explicitly recognize the value choices that underlie the details of the criminal process; to provide a convenient way to talk about the operation of the process; to detach ourselves from the details of the process, so that we can see how the entire system may be able to deal with the various tasks it is expected to accomplish; to assist in understanding the process as dynamic, rather than static; and to assist in revealing the relationship of process to substantive law. The three-model concept, which includes the Victim Participation Model, is more functional than the two-model concept because the law now reflects the significance of genuine values of victim participation, while the two-model concept provides no room for the values of victim participation. Laws of victim participation are not going away; to the contrary, laws of victim participation in criminal procedure are becoming ever more prevalent. The Victim Participation Model provides an opportunity to

¹³⁶See *United States v. McVeigh*, 106 F.3d 325, 328–32 (10th Cir. 1997). Some states allow for appellate review of a denial of victims' rights. See, e.g., Ariz. Rev. Stat. Ann. § 13-4437(A) (Supp. 1998) ("The victim has standing to seek an order or to bring a special action mandating that the victim be afforded any right or to challenge an order denying any right guaranteed to victims under the victims' bill of rights . . . , any implementing legislation or court rules.").

understand the laws granting victims rights of participation in the criminal process.

Appendix A: The Presence of Values of Fairness, Respect, Dignity, Privacy, Freedom from Abuse, and Due Process in State Constitutions and Federal and State Statutes¹³⁷

¹³⁸See ALA. CONST. amend. 557; ALASKA CONST. art. I, § 24; ARIZ. CONST. art. II, § 2.1; CAL. CONST. art. I, § 28; COLO. CONST. art. II, § 16a; CONN. CONST. art. I, § 8(b); FLA. CONST. art. I, § 16b; IDAHO CONST. art. I, § 22; ILL. CONST. art. I, § 8.1; IND. CONST. art. I, § 13(b); KAN. CONST. art. XV, § 15; LA. CONST. art. I, § 25; MD. CONST. art. XCVII; MICH. CONST. art. I, § 24; MISS. CONST. art. III, § 26A; MO. CONST. art. I, § 32; NEB. CONST. art. I, § 28; NEV. CONST. art. I, § 8(2); N.J. CONST. art. I, § 22; N.M. CONST. art. II, § 24; N.C. CONST. art. I, § 37; OHIO CONST. art. I, § 10a; OKLA. CONST. art. II, § 34; R.I. CONST. art. I, § 23; S.C. CONST. art. I, § 24; TEX. CONST. art. I, § 30; UTAH CONST. art. I, § 28; VA. CONST. art. I, § 8A; WASH. CONST. art. I, § 35; WIS. CONST. art. I, § 9m; 42 U.S.C. § 10606 (1994); ALA. CODE §§ 15-23-60 to -84 (1995); ALASKA STAT. § 12.61.010 (Lexis 1998); ARIZ. REV. STAT. ANN. §§ 13-4401 to -4439 (West Supp. 1998); ARK. CODE ANN. §§ 16-90-1101 to -1115 (Michie Supp. 1997); CAL. PENAL CODE §§ 679, 1102.6 (West 1999 & Supp. 1999); COLO. REV. STAT. § 24-4.1-302.5 (1998); CONN. GEN. STAT. ANN. § 54-203 (West. Supp. 1999); DEL. CODE ANN. §§ 11-9401 to -9419 (1995 & Supp. 1998); FLA. STAT. ANN. § 960.001 (West Supp. 1999); GA. CODE ANN. §§ 17-17-1 to -15 (Michie 1997 & Supp. 1998); HAW. REV. STAT. ANN. § 801D-1 (Lexis 1999); IDAHO CODE § 19-5306 (Michie Supp. 1998); 725 ILL. COMP. STAT. ANN. 120/2 (West 1992); IND. CODE ANN. § 33-14-10-3 (Lexis 1998); IOWA CODE ANN. §§ 915.1–100 (West Supp. 1999); KAN. STAT. ANN. § 74-7333 (Supp. 1998); KY. REV. STAT. ANN. § 421.500 (Lexis 1998); LA. REV. STAT. ANN. § 46:1842 (West Supp. 1998); ME. REV. STAT. ANN. tit. 15, § 6101 (West Supp. 1998); MD. CODE ANN. § 27-760 (Lexis Supp. 1998); MASS. ANN. LAWS ch. 258B, §§ 1-13 (Lexis 1992 & Supp. 1998); MICH. COMP. LAWS ANN. §§ 28.1287(751)-(911) (Lexis 1996 & Supp. 1999); MINN. STAT. ANN. §§ 611A.01–.78 (West 1987 & Supp. 1999); MISS. CODE ANN. §§ 99-43-1 to -49 (Supp. 1998); MO. ANN. STAT. §

595.209 (West Supp. 1999); MONT. CODE ANN. §§ 46-24-101 to -213 (1997); NEB. REV. STAT. ANN. §§ 81-1848 to -1850 (Michie 1995); NEV. REV. STAT. ANN. §§ 178.569–.5698 (Michie 1997 & Supp. 1997); N.H. REV. STAT. ANN. § 21-M:8-k (Lexis Supp. 1998); N.J. STAT. ANN. § 52:4B-36 (West Supp. 1999); N.M. STAT. ANN. § 31-26-2 (Michie 1994); N.Y. EXEC. LAW §§ 640–649 (McKinney 1996); N.C. GEN. STAT. § 15A-825 (1997); N.D. CENT. CODE § 12.1-34-02 (1997); OHIO REV. CODE ANN. § 2930.01 (Anderson 1996); OKLA. STAT. ANN. tit. 19, § 215.33 (West Supp. 1999); OR. REV. STAT. § 147.410 (1991); R.I. GEN. LAWS § 12-28-2 (1994); S.C. CODE ANN. §§ 16-3-1110, -1505 (West Supp. 1998); S.D. CODIFIED LAWS §§ 23A-28C-1 to -5 (Lexis 1998); TENN. CODE ANN. § 40-38-102 (Michie 1997); TEX. CRIM. P. CODE ANN. §§ 56.01, .09 (West Supp. 1999); UTAH CODE ANN. § 77-37-1 (1995); VT. STAT. ANN. tit. 13, § 5303 (1998); VA. CODE ANN. § 19.2-11.01 (Michie Supp. 1998); WASH. REV. CODE ANN. §§ 7.69.010, .030 (West 1992 & Supp. 1999); W.V.A. CODE § 61-11A-1 (1992); WIS. STAT. ANN. § 950.01 (West 1996); WYO. STAT. ANN. § 1-40-203 (Michie 1997).

**Written Testimony
Presented to the Senate Judiciary Committee Hearing on
“Campus Sexual Assault: the Roles and Responsibilities of Law Enforcement”**

December 15, 2014

Submitted by: Nancy Chi Cantalupo, Esq.;
Researcher, Georgetown Law

Author of:

- *Burying Our Heads in the Sand: Lack of Knowledge, Knowledge Avoidance, and the Persistent Problem of Campus Peer Sexual Violence*, 43 LOY. U. CHI. L.J. 205 (2011)
- *Campus Violence: Understanding the Extraordinary through the Ordinary*, 35 J.C. & U.L. 613 (2009)
- “Decriminalizing” *Campus Institutional Responses to Peer Sexual Violence*, 38 J.C. & U.L. 483 (2012)
- *Institution-Specific Victimization Surveys: Addressing Legal & Practical Disincentives to Gender-Based Violence Reporting on College Campuses*, TRAUMA, VIOLENCE & ABUSE (in press)
- *Masculinity & Title IX: Bullying and Sexual Harassment of Boys in the American Liberal State*, 73 MD. L. REV. 887 (2014).

I submit these comments from my perspective as a researcher and author of seven articles dealing with sexual violence in education and the federal laws that apply to this violence. The federal legal regimes that I have researched and analyzed include Title IX of the Education Amendments Act of 1972 (“Title IX”), the Jeanne Clery Disclosure of Campus Security Policy and Campus Crime Statistics Act (“Clery Act”), and United States constitutional law precedents governing the administrative due process rights of students who are accused of perpetrating sexual violence. All three of these regimes regulate the handling by educational institutions (“schools”) of sexual violence¹ committed against a school’s students.

None of these three legal regimes is based in criminal law, nor are they enforced by criminal courts. Rather, all are enforced by federal administrative agencies or by civil courts. However, because sexual violence often also violates state criminal laws, members of the general public, including those who serve as school officials and in law enforcement, have a tendency to conflate and confuse these federal laws with state criminal laws. I am therefore submitting these comments to remind the Judiciary Committee that law enforcement, school officials, and campus communities as a whole need to be cognizant of Title IX, the Clery Act, the administrative due process precedents, and their different requirements for schools’ responses to sexual and similar forms of gender-based violence.

As Part I of these comments will review in detail, the tendency to conflate and confuse state criminal law and Title IX’s civil rights approach to this violence has serious, negative implications for sexual violence victims and violates their rights under federal law. In order to avoid these negative consequences, Part II suggests several methods for keeping criminal proceedings separate from administrative and civil proceedings but also coordinating such parallel proceedings in the instances where a victim wishes to pursue both options for redress.

I. THE NEGATIVE CONSEQUENCES OF CONFLATING/CONFUSING CRIMINAL LAWS WITH TITLE IX, THE CLERİ ACT, AND ADMINISTRATIVE DUE PROCESS

a. Eliminating Sexual Violence Victims’ Rights to Equal Educational Opportunity

The most serious consequence of conflating and confusing the criminal law with the three federal regimes that apply to sexual violence is the elimination of sexual violence victims’ rights to equal educational opportunity. This consequence results from the substitution of the procedural rights given to alleged perpetrators and victims in the criminal system for the rights of alleged perpetrators and victims under civil rights statutes, including Title IX.

Title IX prohibits schools from engaging in sex discrimination that denies the victims of that discrimination rights to an equal education. Schools are considered to have engaged in sex discrimination when they tolerate sexual violence as a form of severe sexual harassment that creates a hostile environment for students. Factors creating this hostile environment include the

¹ These comments use “sexual violence” instead of terms such as “sexual assault” or “rape” as a broad, descriptive term that is not a term of art, and which includes a wide range of behaviors that may not fit certain legal or readers’ definitions of “sexual assault” or “rape.” The term therefore includes “sexual assault” or “rape,” as well as other actions involving physical contact of a sexual nature.

trauma caused by the violence itself and the exacerbation of that trauma by victims being required to encounter or risk encountering their assailants post-violence.

The trauma that results from sexual victimization makes it very difficult for victims to succeed in school at the same level as they did before the violence, especially in the immediate aftermath of the violence. Particularly if they are not addressed as soon after the victimization as possible, the negative health and educational consequences of sexual violence can have life-altering effects. The documented health consequences of sexual violence include increased risk of substance use, unhealthy weight control behaviors, sexual risk behaviors, pregnancy, and suicidality.² Common educational consequences include declines in educational performance, the need to take time off, declines in grades, dropping out of school, and transferring schools,³ all of which have potentially devastating life-long financial consequences. The cost of rape and sexual assault (excluding child sexual abuse) to the nation has been estimated at \$127 billion annually (in 2012 dollars), \$34 billion more than the next highest cost criminal victimization (all crime-related deaths except drunk driving and arson).⁴

These traumatic effects are often exacerbated when victims are forced to encounter or to risk encountering their assailants repeatedly after being victimized. Many of the educational consequences listed above are at least partially caused by victims' efforts to avoid their assailants in shared classes and campus spaces, including by taking time off, not going to class, transferring or dropping out, all of which are linked to declines in educational performance and grades, which in turn can result in loss of scholarships and financial aid as well as tuition spent on classes the victims are not able to finish.

Therefore, under Title IX, although the initial violation of victims' rights are caused by their assailants, schools that tolerate those initial rights violations and do not seek to end such violations are themselves violating Title IX. The Office for Civil Rights in the Department of Education ("OCR") has developed specific directives for how schools should address discriminatory violence that has already occurred and stop violence from reoccurring. One such directive requires schools to provide "prompt and equitable" grievance procedures to students who report being victimized. "Prompt and equitable" generally means that, although schools have some flexibility in how they construct their procedures, when those procedures give a right to the accused student, the student victim must also get that right. In addition, such procedures must use a preponderance of the evidence standard of proof, the most appropriate standard of proof for a presumption-free proceeding that gives equal procedural rights to all parties because it requires just over 50% evidentiary weight in favor of one side or the other.⁵

² See J. G. Silverman et al., *Dating Violence Against Adolescent Girls and Associated Substance Use, Unhealthy Weight Control, Sexual Risk Behavior, Pregnancy, and Suicidality*. 286 *J. of Am. Med. Assoc.* 572 (2001).

³ See R. M. Loya, *Economic consequences of sexual violence for survivors: Implications for social policy and social change* (2012) (Doctoral dissertation, Brandeis University), http://www.academia.edu/2790455/Economic_Consequences_of_Sexual_Violence_for_Survivors_Implications_for_Social_Policy_and_Social_Change.

⁴ See *id.*, T. Miller, M. Cohen & B. Weirsema, *Victim Costs and Consequences: A New Look* (1996), www.ncjrs.gov/pubs-sum/155282.htm.

⁵ See *Dear Colleague Letter*, U.S. DEPT' OF EDUC. OFFICE FOR CIV. RIGHTS (Apr. 4, 2011), <http://www2.ed.gov/about/offices/list/ocr/letters/colleague-201104.html>; Questions and Answers on Title IX and

In contrast to the equal procedural rights provided to sexual violence victims under Title IX's civil rights approach, the criminal justice system structurally marginalizes all victims of crime, including sexual violence victims, from its procedures and affords them few if any procedural rights. Criminal cases are structured as contests between the defendant, represented by the defendant's counsel, and the community as a whole, represented by the state and, in the proceeding itself, by the prosecutor. The victim is not a party to the case, s/he is merely a "complaining witness."⁶

Not having party status in a criminal proceeding leads to multiple inequities between the victim and the defendant, including unequal legal representation, unequal access to evidence, unequal privacy protections, unequal rights to be present in the courtroom, and an unequal standard of proof. Because the prosecutor is not the victim's lawyer, the victim has no legal representative dedicated to protecting her/his rights, and no control over the presentation of the victim's case by the prosecution. The prosecutor is likewise restricted from protecting the victim's rights by rules such as the *Brady* rule, which require the prosecutor to disclose any exculpatory evidence (evidence that may support the defendant's innocence), but do not require the defendant to disclose evidence tending to prove the defendant's guilt. Despite law reforms that have diminished these powers to a certain extent, defendants can still often demand disclosure of private information such as medical and counseling records that the victim wishes to keep private on the basis that these are exculpatory evidence relevant to the victim's credibility, a common target of attack by the defendant in the typical "word-on-word" sexual violence case with no third-party witnesses. This inequality even extends to the victim's ability to be in the courtroom because the rule on witness sequestration bars the victim from being present in the courtroom other than when s/he is on the witness stand.⁷

Finally, the "beyond a reasonable doubt" standard of proof used in criminal cases is drastically unequal, requiring 98 or 99 percent likelihood that the victim's story is accurate and credible. Even the lesser standard of "clear and convincing evidence," commonly described as somewhere between "preponderance of the evidence" and "beyond a reasonable doubt," builds significant inequality into a proceeding, since it is a significantly higher standard than the closest-to-equal preponderance standard. Moreover, while there are good reasons for the higher standards of proof in the criminal justice system, these reasons do not exist in a Title IX proceeding. The "beyond a reasonable doubt" and "clear and convincing evidence" standards provide necessary safeguards in systems where the potential penalties for convicted parties include significant jail time and for some offenses even death. Such coercive measures present powerful reasons to set a standard of proof that is most likely to avoid unjust convictions, even if it also risks many wrongful acquittals. Since schools do not have the coercive powers of the criminal system and no Title IX, Clery Act or administrative due process proceedings will result in incarceration or worse, these coercive factors cannot be a reason for abdicating our

⁶ Sexual Violence, U.S. DEP'T OF EDUC. OFFICE FOR CIV. RIGHTS (Apr. 29, 2014), <http://www2.ed.gov/about/offices/list/ocr/docs/qa-201404-title-ix.pdf>.

⁷ See, gen'ly, Nancy Chi Cantalupo, "Decriminalizing" Campus Institutional Responses to Peer Sexual Violence, 38 J.C. & U.L. 483 (2012), http://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=2316533; Nancy Chi Cantalupo, Campus Violence: Understanding the Extraordinary through the Ordinary, 35 J.C. & U.L. 613 (2009), http://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=1457343.

⁷ See *id.*

commitment to equality and civil rights principles.

For all of these reasons, it is downright dangerous to conflate civil rights and criminal justice approaches to sexual violence and allow criminal justice responses to dominate our collective imagination regarding how to address this violence. If we did so, we would eliminate sexual violence victims' civil rights to equality, specifically student victims' rights to equal educational opportunity. Moreover, by taking away victims' Title IX equality rights, we would also take away rights that directly address their educational needs and have the best hope of halting the devastating health, educational and financial consequences that flow from sexual victimization. The criminal justice system is not structured to address these needs and therefore survivors are less likely to report to both criminal justice officials and to authority figures in criminal justice-imitative systems, a topic to which the next section will turn.

b. Chilling Victim Reporting

A second serious consequence of conflating the criminal justice system and the administrative/civil regimes of Title IX, the Clery Act and the accused student administrative due process precedents is the likelihood that this conflation will chill victim reporting. This probability is of particular concern given the already extremely low victim-reporting rates among sexual violence victims generally and student survivors especially.

To understand why so few victims report sexual violence, it is helpful to start with Professor Douglass Beloof's analysis that "[t]he individual victim of crime can maintain complete control over the process only by avoiding the criminal process altogether through non-reporting."⁸ Professor Beloof includes the following reasons among the reasons why a victim might "[e]xercise the veto" on criminal systems: "the victim's desire to retain privacy; the victim's concern about participating in a system that may do [him/her] more harm than good; the inability of the system to effectively solve many crimes...; the inconvenience to the victim; the victim's lack of participation, control, and influence in the process; or the victim's rejection of the model of retributive justice."⁹

This list reiterates many of the reasons why student survivors say they do not report. For instance, in Professor Beloof's category of "the victim's desire to retain privacy," college victims state that they don't report because they do not want family or others to know¹⁰ or to be embarrassed by publicity.¹¹ In addition, many student victims express concern about "the inability of the system to effectively solve many crimes" when they give reasons for not reporting such as not thinking a crime had been committed,¹² not thinking what had happened

⁸ Douglas Evan Beloof, *The Third Model of Criminal Process: The Victim Participation Model*, 1999 UTAH L. REV. 289, 306 (1999).

⁹ *Id.*

¹⁰ See BONNIE S. FISHER ET AL, THE SEXUAL VICTIMIZATION OF COLLEGE WOMEN 24 (2000), <http://www.ncjrs.gov/pdffiles1/nij/182369.pdf>.

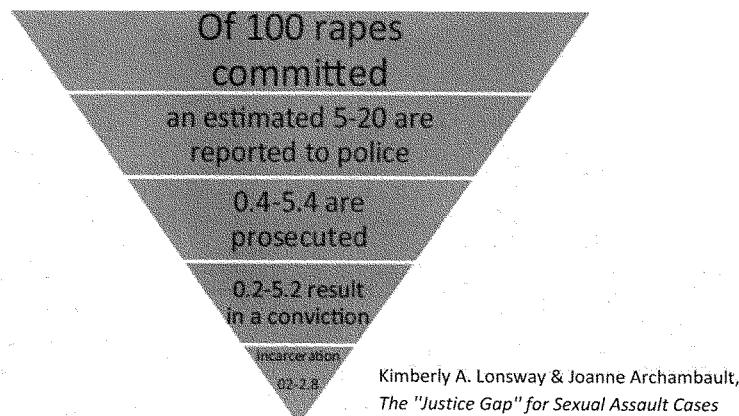
¹¹ See ROBIN WARSHAW, I NEVER CALLED IT RAPE 50 (1988); CAROL BOHMER & ANDREA PARROT, SEXUAL ASSAULT ON CAMPUS: THE PROBLEM AND THE SOLUTION 13 (1993).

¹² See FISHER ET AL, *supra* note 10, at 23.

was serious enough to involve law enforcement,¹³ and lack of proof.¹⁴ Finally, the top reason college victims give for not reporting is fear of hostile treatment or disbelief by legal and medical authorities.¹⁵ They also express a lack of faith in or fear of court proceedings or police ability to apprehend the perpetrator,¹⁶ fear retribution from the perpetrator,¹⁷ and believe that no one will believe them and nothing will happen to the perpetrator,¹⁸ all of which relate to “the victim’s concern about participating in a system that may do [him/her] more harm than good.”

These reasons for not reporting also demonstrate that, like most of the American public, college victims overall think about reporting sexual violence in terms of criminal justice system responses, not in terms of their rights to equal educational opportunity under Title IX. Therefore, if we think back to Professor Beloof’s discussion of the crime victim’s veto, college victims’ general lack of reporting is a commentary showing their collective disbelief in the effectiveness of the criminal system to address their needs.

In making this commentary, college victims join a long history of survivors who have vetoed the criminal justice system’s response to sexual violence and its victims. As the following diagram summarizing Dr. Kim Lonsway’s and Joanne Archambault’s research shows, the vast majority of victims do not report to the criminal justice system and the majority of those who do report do not receive the one form of redress that the criminal justice system is structured to provide: incarceration of the perpetrator.



¹³ See *id.*

¹⁴ See *id.*

¹⁵ See *id.* BOHMER & PARROT, *supra* note 11, at 13, 63. WARSHAW, *supra* note 11, at 50.

¹⁶ See BOHMER & PARROT, *supra* note 11, at 13, 63.

¹⁷ See *id.*

¹⁸ See WARSHAW, *supra* note 11, at 50; FISHER ET AL, *supra* note 10, at 23; BOHMER & PARROT, *supra* note 11, at 13, 63.

This diagram also shows that college victims' fears regarding the reactions of law enforcement and the inability of the criminal justice system to "solve" sexual violence crimes and hold the perpetrators accountable are well-justified. Although Lonsway's and Archambault's research deals with a national population, not focused on college students, other evidence confirms that college students face the same, if not worse, barriers as all sexual violence survivors. For instance, a 2011 study conducted by the *Chicago Tribune* found that of 171 sex crimes *investigated* by police involving student victims at six Midwestern universities over a five year period, only 12 arrests (7%) were made and only four convictions (2.3%) resulted.¹⁹ Because these percentages are not based on the total number of sex crimes that occurred, but only the ones that were both reported to and investigated by police, it appears that in Illinois and Indiana at least, the criminal justice system is failing student victims even more than it is failing sexual violence victims generally.

Anecdotal evidence from the cases involving Florida State University and University of Oregon also indicate that police and prosecutors dealing with college cases are hardly free from victim-blaming attitudes. In the Florida State University case involving accusations against Jameis Winston, the most recent Heisman Trophy winner, the police's investigation was so slipshod that critical evidence was lost and the prosecutor determined he could not prosecute.²⁰ In the University of Oregon case involving three basketball players accused of gang-raping a freshman student, the prosecutor declined to prosecute due to the victim's past sexual history, failure to stop the violence, and lack of obvious incapacitation during the assault.²¹

All-in-all, this evidence shows that victims who exercise their veto on the criminal justice system have made a decision that the criminal system will "do them more harm than good." Such a decision is a rational, logical one not only because of the potential harm that has already been discussed, but also because the criminal justice system does victims relatively little "good" in that it does not help them meet their many trauma-induced needs post-violence. Although the criminal justice system may—for 0.02 - 5.2% of the sexual violence committed—convict and punish the perpetrator (not always with incarceration), it is simply not structured to assist the victim in the myriad areas of life that are disrupted by the violence, including her/his health, education, employment, housing, family responsibilities, and, if s/he is an immigrant, immigration status. Other than the limited compensation for which victims may qualify through state legislation and/or the federal Victims of Crime Act,²² the criminal justice system provides minimal to no help to victims in avoiding or compensating for the \$127 billion annual estimated cost that U.S. sexual violence victims collectively experience. In contrast, through Title IX's administrative and court enforcement, as well as the Clery Act's administrative enforcement, student victims can get critical educational accommodations that can help them minimize the effects of sexual trauma on their educational trajectories. Moreover, through Title IX private lawsuits, student victims can get access to monetary compensation, often compensation that far

¹⁹ http://articles.chicagotribune.com/2011-06-16/news/ct-met-campus-sexual-assaults-0617-20110616_1_convictions-arrests-assault-cases.

²⁰ <http://www.nytimes.com/interactive/2014/04/16/sports/errors-in-inquiry-on-rape-allegations-against-fsu-jameis-winston.html>

²¹ http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2014/05/09/university-of-oregon-rape_n_5297928.html

²² https://www.ncjrs.gov/ovc_archives/factsheets/cvfvca.htm

surpasses the minimal amounts available through crime victims compensation funds. The federal fund, for instance, states that “[m]aximum awards generally range from \$10,000 to \$25,000,”²³ whereas several of the publicly-disclosed Title IX settlements have been in the six- and seven-figures,²⁴ and a 2011 United Educators (a major insurer of educational institutions) report indicates that the average amount paid to college victims from 2005-10 by their schools for mishandling their cases was about \$77,000.²⁵

All of this evidence suggests that conflating the criminal justice system and the administrative/civil systems of Title IX, the Clery Act, and the administrative due process cases will diminish victims’ willingness to use the administrative/civil systems. In other words, it will cause them to veto the administrative/civil regimes just as most victims have vetoed the criminal system. This will have the practical effect of eliminating options that help victims stay in school and succeed in their educations, as well as help to compensate them for the trauma that they have experienced.

c. Interfering with Schools’ Abilities to Adequately Address Student Misconduct and Implement Sound Educational Policy

Conflating the criminal justice system and the administrative/civil legal regimes will also eliminate options for schools, and do so in a manner contrary to educational principles and policies that have been widely acknowledged as best practices by schools for at least 15 years, if not longer, and prior to the issuance of the current regimes of Department of Education guidance under Title IX and the Clery Act. During this time, schools and the representatives of schools have repeatedly articulated schools’ obligations to treat all their students fairly, and schools have sought to achieve those principles in their policies on student misconduct. This commitment to fairness and equality has been supported by courts that have decided cases not only under Title IX but also under the U.S. Constitution’s due process provisions.

Both before and after OCR issued its 2011 Dear Colleague Letter (“DCL”), school representatives clearly stated schools’ commitment to fairness, equality, and evenhanded treatment of all college students. For instance, in a 2013 article on campus sexual violence, “Ada Meloy, the general counsel with the American Council on Education, which represents presidents of colleges and universities, said that … the issues “can be very difficult on a campus because of the need to be careful and fair to both the accuser and the accused.”²⁶ Nearly a decade before, well before the 2011 DCL, another attorney for the American Council on Education stated in a *Dateline* show on campus sexual violence that: “They are both [the schools’] students and they have a moral and legal responsibility to both students.”²⁷

²³ https://www.ncjrs.gov/ovc_archives/factsheets/cvfvca.htm

²⁴ See Cantalupo, “Decriminalizing,” *supra* note 6, at 494, 517.

²⁵ https://www.ue.org/libraries/Corporate/Student_Sexual_Assault_Weathering_the_Perfect_Storm.sflb.ashx states that 72% of \$36 million dollars was paid to 54% of 262 students who sued their schools in sexual assault cases from 2005-10. The 54% was made up of accused students suing for due process violations, with the remainder being student victims. Therefore, 28% of \$36 million dollars was paid to 131 student victims, equally just under \$77,000 each.

²⁶ <http://www.mcclatchydc.com/2013/08/26/200180/students-press-feds-to-get-tough.html>.

²⁷ http://www.nbcnews.com/id/10382613/ns/dateline_nbc/t/rape-campus/#.U5kaknJdWSo.

Also well before the DCL, higher education insurers and associations were encouraging schools to adopt “best practice” student conduct policies and procedures that implemented these fairness and equality principles. For instance, in a pamphlet published by United Educators and the National Association of College and University Attorneys (“NACUA”), attorney Edward N. Stoner promotes a “model student code” that explicitly rejects the criminal system as a model for student disciplinary systems.²⁸ This pamphlet focuses preliminarily on three related points: 1) the goals behind student conduct policies and 2) the differences between those goals and the purposes of the criminal system, which make 3) thinking about student discipline systems in terms of the criminal law inappropriate and counterproductive.²⁹

Stoner characterizes the central goal of student disciplinary systems as helping “to create the best environment in which students can live and learn... [a]t the cornerstone [of which] is the obligation of students to treat all other members of the academic community with dignity and respect—including other students, faculty members, neighbors, and employees.”³⁰ He reminds school administrators and lawyers that this goal means that “*student victims are just as important as the student who allegedly misbehaved*” (emphasis in original),³¹ a principle that “is critical” to resolving “[c]ases of student-on-student violence.”³² In doing so, he points out that this principle of treating all students equally “creates a far different system than a criminal system in which the rights of a person facing jail time are superior to those of a crime victim.”³³ Therefore, he advises that student disciplinary systems use the “‘more likely than not’ standard used in civil situations” and avoid describing student disciplinary matters with language drawn from the criminal system.³⁴

Evidence suggests that schools in fact followed the advice of United Educators and NACUA regarding student disciplinary systems, again prior to the DCL. Two studies did national surveys of schools’ choices of standards of proof for their student disciplinary proceedings, one in 2002³⁵ and one in 2004.³⁶ In both surveys, while most schools did not specify their standard of proof, of those that did, the majority (80% of just over 1000 schools in 2002³⁷ and a majority of 64 schools in 2004) used a preponderance standard. Only 3.3% of schools in the 2002 study used a “beyond a reasonable doubt” standard,³⁸ and the 2004 study does not indicate that a single school used the criminal standard.³⁹

Court decisions in accused student administrative due process cases have clearly supported these policy choices. In *Goss v. Lopez*, the U.S. Supreme Court considered a high

²⁸ See EDWARD N. STONER II, REVIEWING YOUR STUDENT DISCIPLINE POLICY: A PROJECT WORTH THE INVESTMENT 12-13 (2000), available at: <http://www.edstoner.com/uploads/UE.pdf>.

²⁹ See *id.* at 7-11.

³⁰ *Id.* at 7.

³¹ *Id.*

³² *Id.* at 7-8.

³³ *Id.* at 7.

³⁴ *Id.* at 10.

³⁵ <https://www.rainn.org/pdf-files-and-other-documents/Public-Policy/Legislative-Agenda/mso44.pdf>, 120.

³⁶ See Michelle J. Anderson, *The Legacy of the Prompt Complaint Requirement, Corroboration Requirement, and Cautionary Instructions on Campus Sexual Assault*, 84 B.U.L. REV. 945 (2004).

³⁷ <https://www.rainn.org/pdf-files-and-other-documents/Public-Policy/Legislative-Agenda/mso44.pdf>, 120

³⁸ <https://www.rainn.org/pdf-files-and-other-documents/Public-Policy/Legislative-Agenda/mso44.pdf>, 120

³⁹ See Anderson, *supra* note 36.

school suspension, and decided that the students were entitled to due process consisting of “*some* kind of notice and [] *some* kind of hearing.”⁴⁰ The *Lopez* Court also cited approvingly to *Dixon v. Alabama State Board of Education*,⁴¹ where for cases involving expulsion the 5th Circuit Court of Appeals required notice “of the specific charges,”⁴² “the names of the witnesses [and] facts to which each witness testifies,”⁴³ and a hearing, “[t]he nature of [which] should vary depending upon the circumstances of the particular case.”⁴⁴ Both courts have specified that these requirements fall short of “a full-dress judicial hearing, with the right to cross-examine witnesses,”⁴⁵ nor do they “require opportunity[ies] to secure counsel, to confront and cross-examine witnesses... or to call... witnesses to verify [the accused’s] version of the incident.”⁴⁶

For private institutions, the requirements are even less onerous. While courts have reviewed private institutions for expelling or suspending students in an arbitrary and capricious manner,⁴⁷ most courts review private schools’ disciplinary actions under “the well settled rule that the relations between a student and a private university are a matter of contract.”⁴⁸ Therefore, private institutions must do what they have promised students in the school’s own policies and procedures, and courts will review disciplinary actions according to the terms of the contract.⁴⁹

Courts have consistently reiterated the distinction between disciplinary hearings and criminal proceedings,⁵⁰ and have upheld expulsions for a wide range of student behaviors, from smoking,⁵¹ drinking beer in the school parking lot⁵² and engaging in consensual sexual activity on school grounds,⁵³ to participating in but withdrawing, prior to discovery, from a conspiracy to shoot several students and school officials,⁵⁴ and being found by two female students in a dormitory room with two other male students and the female students’ roommate, who was inebriated, unconscious, and naked from the waist down.⁵⁵ Courts have explicitly rejected many assertions of criminal due process rights by students accused of sexual violence, including rights

⁴⁰ See *Goss v. Lopez*, 419 U.S. 565, 579 (1975).

⁴¹ *Id.* at 576.

⁴² *Dixon v. Alabama State Board of Education*, 294 F.2d 150, 158 (1961).

⁴³ *Id.* at 159.

⁴⁴ *Id.* at 158.

⁴⁵ *Id.*

⁴⁶ *Lopez*, 419 U.S. at 583.

⁴⁷ See, e.g., *Ahlum v. Administrators of Tulane Educ. Fund*, 617 So. 2d 96, 100 (La. Ct. App. 1993); *Rollins v. Cardinal Stritch Univ.*, 626 N.W.2d 464, 469 (Minn. Ct. App. 2001).

⁴⁸ *Dixon*, 294 F.2d at 157.

⁴⁹ See *Centre College v. Trzop*, 127 S.W.3d 562, 567 (Ky. 2004); *Schaer v. Brandeis Univ.*, 735 N.E.2d 373, 381 (Mass. 2000); *Hernandez v. Don Bosco Prep. High*, 730 A.2d 365, 367 (N.J. 1999); *Fellheimer v. Middlebury Coll.*, 869 F. Supp. 238, 243 (D. Vt. 1994).

⁵⁰ See *Schaer*, 735 N.E.2d at 381 (“A university is not required to adhere to the standards of due process guaranteed to criminal defendants or to abide by rules of evidence adopted by courts”); *Brands*, 671 F. Supp. at 632 (“The Due Process Clause does not require courtroom standards of evidence to be used in administrative hearings”); *Gomes v. Univ. of Maine Sys.*, 365 F. Supp. 2d 6, 17 (D. Me. 2005) (“The courts ought not to extol form over substance, and impose on educational institutions all the procedural requirements of a common law criminal trial”).

⁵¹ See *Flint v. St. Augustine High Sch.*, 323 So. 2d 229 (La. 1975).

⁵² See *Covington County v. G.W.*, 767 So. 2d 187 (Miss. 2000).

⁵³ See *B.S. v. Bd. of Sch. Trs.*, 255 F. Supp. 2d 891 (N.D. Ind. 2003).

⁵⁴ See *Remer v. Burlington Area Sch. Dist.*, 286 F.3d 1007 (7th Cir. Wis. 2002).

⁵⁵ See *Coveney v. President & Trustees of Holy Cross College*, 445 N.E.2d 136, 137 (Mass. 1983).

to an attorney,⁵⁶ discovery,⁵⁷ voir dire,⁵⁸ appeal,⁵⁹ and to know witnesses' identities and to cross-examine them.⁶⁰

As a result of this permissive legal standard, my research has discovered only three cases where a court found a school to have violated the due process rights of a student accused of sexual violence and in only one case did the court require the institution to pay any damages.⁶¹ This research is corroborated by earlier research conducted by Dean Michelle J. Anderson.⁶² When compared to the settlements made public in several Title IX cases, the top three of which have been in the six and seven figures,⁶³ it is clear that schools also have liability-related reasons to make the policy choices that they have. That is, because schools risk losing much larger amounts of money from violating students' Title IX rights, they actually increase their own liability risks if they obligate themselves to criminal-justice-like procedures that the law does not require them to adopt and that make it harder to protect a student's Title IX rights. For these reasons, obligating schools to use criminal justice procedures could actually increase schools' liability risks through no fault of their own.

Despite all of this evidence that schools long ago decided—separately from enforcement of Title IX and the Clery Act and with the support of the courts—to treat all students equally, some recent cases have suggested that some schools may be tempted to use the criminal process to duck the school's responsibilities under Title IX and the Clery Act. In both the Florida State University and University of Oregon cases mentioned above, the school did not conduct its own separate Title IX investigation,⁶⁴ and in a third case involving two Dartmouth College students, where numerous articles about the criminal rape trial do not mention any attempt on Dartmouth College's part to conduct a Title IX investigation.⁶⁵ When this happens, conflation of the criminal justice response with the school's obligations under these administrative/civil legal regimes facilitates excuses for why that school cannot (in actuality, *will* not) respond internally and protect the student victims' Title IX and Clery Act rights. In addition, this conflation creates a tendency for many—schools and others—to forget that the standard of proof and the due process requirements for schools governed by these administrative/civil legal regimes are different than those in the criminal process.

For all of these reasons—protecting our commitment to equality and civil rights, encouraging victims to report so they may access services and minimize the damage to their

⁵⁶ See Coveney, 445 N.E.2d at 140; *Ahlum*, 617 So. 2d at 100.

⁵⁷ See *Gomes*, 365 F. Supp. 2d at 19.

⁵⁸ See *id.* at 32.

⁵⁹ See *id.* at 33.

⁶⁰ See *Coplin v. Conejo Valley Unified Sch. Dist.*, 903 F. Supp. 1377, 1383 (C.D. Cal. 1995).

⁶¹ See Fellheimer, 869 F. Supp. at 247. See also *Marshall v. Maguire*, 102 Misc. 2d 697 (N.Y. Sup. Ct. 1980); *Doe v. University of the South*, 2011 U.S. Dist. LEXIS 35166 (E.D. Tenn. 2011).

⁶² Michelle J. Anderson, *The Legacy of the Prompt Complaint Requirement, Corroboration Requirement, and Cautionary Instructions on Campus Sexual Assault*, 84 B.U.L. REV. 945, 951 (2004).

⁶³ See Cantalupo, "Decriminalizing," *supra* note 6, at 494.

⁶⁴ See <http://www.nytimes.com/interactive/2014/04/16/sports/errors-in-inquiry-on-rape-allegations-against-fsu-jameis-winston.html>; http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2014/05/09/university-of-oregon-rape_n_5297928.html.

⁶⁵ See, e.g., <http://thedartmouth.com/2014/03/28/news/parker-gilbert-16-found-not-guilty-of-rape>; <http://www.vnews.com/home/11335496-95/jury-clears-former-dartmouth-student-in-rape-trial>; <http://jezebel.com/dartmouth-wants-to-make-it-clear-theyre-taking-sexual-1553069458>.

education that trauma can cause, and protecting widely-adopted educational policies and best practices—we need to vigilantly guard against conflation and confusion of the federal administrative/civil legal regimes that govern schools with the criminal justice system, which neither puts extra responsibilities on schools nor expects schools to enforce the criminal law. The following part suggests three very specific ways in which we can keep these legal systems separate and avoid this confusion.

II. PARALLEL AND COORDINATED ADMINISTRATIVE AND CRIMINAL PROCEEDINGS

All of the methods of keeping the criminal justice system clearly separate from Title IX, the Clery Act and the accused student administrative due process case law require an acceptance of parallel proceedings. Such proceedings allow a school to protect a student's Title IX and Clery Act rights regardless of whether local, non-campus law enforcement is also investigating the case or the local prosecutor's office is considering prosecuting. Ideally, when a criminal case and a Title IX proceeding are happening at the same time, both processes should be coordinated so one does not interfere with or damage the other, as long as the victim is included in the coordination so that she is fully informed of the range of options available and has an opportunity to choose how to move forward in both proceedings or to drop one or both proceedings.

The current OCR guidance makes clear that parallel proceedings are possible under Title IX and that Title IX proceedings may not be delayed or not pursued due to an ongoing criminal case.⁶⁶ In addition, similar parallel proceedings are typical in other legal areas where the same acts violate both the criminal code and a victim's rights under internal policies and/or civil rights statutes. For instance, it is common knowledge that entities such as employers or professional licensing boards need not wait to see what happens with a potential or even active criminal case before handling the case and assigning sanctions if necessary under their own internal policies and procedures. In addition, when there is both a criminal and a civil protection order proceeding occurring simultaneously, typically the counsel for both proceedings will try to coordinate the two cases. Therefore, arguments that have been advanced suggesting that it is unusual and unfair for such parallel proceedings to occur in campus sexual violence cases are not accurate.

Consistently separating criminal justice and administrative/civil processes into parallel proceedings allows each proceeding to fulfill its own purposes. As already discussed, Title IX's purpose is protecting students' equal educational opportunity, whereas the purpose of the criminal justice system is to separate criminal actors from society to protect the community as a whole, usually through incarceration. The Clery Act's original purpose was to inform consumers of higher education about the types and rates of crime on each college campus, although that purpose has expanded over the years to incorporate some of the same rights as those protected in a more comprehensive fashion by Title IX.

Allowing each of these legal regimes to fulfill their own purposes requires following several more specific recommendations, all discussed in the remainder of this Part. First, we

⁶⁶ Questions and Answers on Title IX and Sexual Violence, U.S. DEP'T OF EDUC. OFFICE FOR CIV. RIGHTS 27 (Apr. 29, 2014), <http://www2.ed.gov/about/offices/list/ocr/docs/qa-201404-title-ix.pdf>.

must allow each regime to use the most appropriate procedures for its purposes. This means that procedural rules such as the preponderance of the evidence standard, the most appropriate standard for realizing both civil rights, equality principles and educational best practices, should be retained for Title IX and Clery Act proceedings. Second, understanding that victims are a large and diverse group who have many needs and goals that often lead them to pick and choose between the various processes available to them, we should protect a diversity of options for survivors to use, as well as their ability to choose the option(s) best for them. Third, where victims choose to pursue multiple options, resulting in parallel proceedings that may interfere with each other, we should use coordination methods such as Sexual Assault Response Teams (SARTs), staff positions dedicated to serving victims and preventing this violence, and memorandums of understanding (MOUs) with actors outside of a school, including police, prosecutors, and community-based victims' advocacy organizations.

a. Retaining the “Preponderance of the Evidence” Standard of Proof

Separating administrative/civil and criminal proceedings from each other and allowing each to fulfill its distinct purposes requires that we retain the “preponderance of the evidence” standard of proof. To allow any other standard of proof would essentially substitute concerns such as unjust incarceration, which are relevant only to the criminal system, for the equality and civil rights goals of Title IX. In addition, this would set Title IX proceedings apart from other administrative/civil proceedings without a meaningful justification for doing so.

As mentioned above, the preponderance standard comes closest to procedural equality for all student parties, and this most effectively operationalizes the key civil rights assumption that the basic equality of all people precludes giving presumptions for or against any one person’s account. Indeed, the preponderance standard communicates equality in that it does *not* suggest a general societal belief that one side or the other is more likely to lie or that this belief is so strong it needs to be systematically guarded against through the very design of our processes, including our choice of a standard of proof. Because campus sexual violence cases tend to be word-on-word cases which are decided largely based on the parties’ credibility, using a standard of proof like “clear and convincing evidence” or “beyond a reasonable doubt” essentially signals that we, as a society, believe that those who report being sexually victimized are so *less* credible and so much *more* likely—*across the board*—to *lie* than the accused students are that we have to build our disbelief into the very *structure* of our process.

In addition, using a preponderance standard is consistent with our approaches to other civil rights claims protecting equality,⁶⁷ including under other statutes enforced by OCR and courts, other claims under Title IX itself, and claims under civil rights statutes outside of education, like Title VII of the Civil Rights Act of 1964, which prohibits sexual harassment in employment. Adopting a different standard of proof separates sexual violence victims, the majority of whom are women and girls, from the other populations who are protected from discrimination based on race, disability, age, Boy Scout membership, etc. Such a separation would mean that we as a society are comfortable with giving one group of women and girls at

⁶⁷ See Amy Chmielewski, *Defending the Preponderance of the Evidence Standard in College Adjudications of Sexual Assault*, 2013 BYU Educ. & L. J. 143 (2013). See also <http://www.nwlc.org/resource/national-womens-law-center-writes-letter-support-department-education-2011-dear-colleague>.

least and arguably women and girls as a whole, never mind many men and boys who are gender-minorities, *unequal treatment*.

Moreover, as already mentioned, the preponderance standard is used in all of the regimes under which a school itself could be sued for mishandling a report of sexual violence,⁶⁸ not only in cases brought by student survivors under Title IX, but also through claims brought by accused students themselves, when alleging violations of their administrative due process rights. It is also used in sexual violence civil tort cases under state laws and in civil protection order proceedings often used to protect victims of domestic violence.⁶⁹ In those cases and many, many others, courts use the preponderance standard every day in matters that are deeply important to the parties involved and that can change the parties' lives forever, including orders to pay millions of dollars, to take children away from their parents, and in countless other ways.

Finally, requiring schools to use a different standard than a preponderance is unfair to schools. As discussed above, schools have demonstrated their preference for the preponderance standard and recognize it as a best practice. The administrative due process precedents emanating from the U.S. Supreme Court and lower courts clearly allow schools to follow these policy preferences and explicitly state that criminal law standards do not apply to accused student cases. In addition, when schools themselves are sued regarding their handling of sexual violence cases, they must defend claims that must only achieve a preponderance of the evidence themselves to require schools to pay damages up to millions of dollars. Furthermore, because of the greater liability schools face from Title IX lawsuits as opposed to accused students' administrative due process claims, schools' use of other evidence standards for their internal proceedings increases their risks for this potentially debilitating liability.

For all of these reasons, the preponderance standard should be retained as the standard by which schools conduct their administrative proceedings regarding sexual violence. To do otherwise is unfair to both survivors and schools and would communicate a particularly offensive and backward form of gender inequality.

b. Expanding Victims' Reporting Options and Respecting Their Autonomy to Choose the Best Option for Them

We should also retain the aspects of the current administrative systems that support and expand victims' options to report under circumstances that they judge will best help them meet their many, diverse needs, including recovering their health and minimizing the damage of the violence to their education. We should also avoid adding any requirements that diminish survivors' autonomy and control over their cases, understanding that this will likely chill victim-reporting by increasing the likelihood that victims will get the control they need through exercising their veto on the entire process. In general, we should seek to structure our administrative systems to encourage victims to report, understanding that our first and foremost goal for increasing reporting is helping victims to access services, because such access is critical to recovery from sexual violence and reporting is a prerequisite to such access. While increased reporting may have other goals such as providing data about the violence that can inform

⁶⁸ See *Id.*

⁶⁹ See *Id.*

prevention efforts, reaching such a goal cannot place more burdens on survivors, who are already suffering.

One way to expand student survivors' options, access to services, and autonomy is by supporting and solidifying the new, multiple-path reporting structure recently articulated by OCR, with the approval of the White House Task Force to Protect Students from Sexual Assault. Under this system, schools may designate some employees as confidential and some as non-confidential, "responsible" employees. Only the confidential employees may take a report of sexual violence from a student and not pass that report to others at the institution, particularly the school's Title IX Coordinator.⁷⁰ This approach was generally supported by victim advocates and service providers, who work with the largest numbers and greatest diversity of sexual violence survivors. A similar structure has also worked well to empower sexual violence survivors in the military.

We should also be careful not to add requirements that have the effect of diminishing survivors' options and increasing the likelihood that they will not report in order to avoid that requirement. In light of the historical victim distrust of the criminal justice system discussed above, this means avoiding any requirement that links criminal justice proceedings with administrative/civil proceedings without a survivors' informed, affirmative choice to seek that involvement and link. For instance, requiring school officials to refer reports of sexual violence to local law enforcement is likely to chill reporting by students who do not want to involve the criminal justice system in their cases. Even an opt-out provision would be insufficient because it would not depend on fully informed, affirmative action on the survivor's part and would ask victims to make a critical decision in a moment of trauma when they are likely focused on more basic needs than whether they will seek justice through the criminal system (recall that the criminal justice system is not structured to help victims with most of their most immediate needs post-violence). Providing information sufficient for a truly informed decision by a survivor, especially in a moment of trauma, is susceptible to mishandling by schools, many of whose staff currently lack the broad-based, sophisticated understanding of sexual violence and the reactions to trauma that victims often experience. Finally, such a referral conflates criminal justice and administrative/civil processes in precisely the manner that the first ten pages of these comments was devoted to criticizing.

If the mandatory referral is designed in part to increase transparency regarding the sexual violence that is occurring on campuses, the better way to increase transparency is to mandate that all schools receiving federal funds conduct victimization surveys with their students, using the same survey designed by the Department of Education or Department of Justice, administered at the same time and in the same interval with each school's students, and publishing the results in the school's campus crime report. Conducting these surveys separates information and data gathering from victim-reporting and encourages all of us to think about reporting as facilitating access to services, not about proving that sexual violence exists or has a particular scope in our society or on a specific campus.

⁷⁰ Questions and Answers on Title IX and Sexual Violence, U.S. DEP'T OF EDUC. OFFICE FOR CIV. RIGHTS (Apr. 29, 2014), <http://www2.ed.gov/about/offices/list/ocr/docs/qa-201404-title-ix.pdf>. This confidentiality does not extend to reporting aggregate data for Clery Act purposes. Who reports aggregate data for the Clery Act is determined by the Clery Act's separate statutory provisions, regulations, and enforcement regime.

Mandatory surveys also eliminate barriers to innovation, including innovative methods to increase reporting. They would eliminate barriers to innovation because schools currently have incentives, born out of public image concerns, to suppress reporting, which in turn suppress innovation (institutions do not tend to create new ways to address problems they are trying to avoid acknowledging). Mandatory surveys would shift these incentives so that schools would not only not suppress victim reporting, but would encourage it. When all schools administer the same survey at the same time and in the same interval, then publish the results of that survey to the public, all are on an equal footing. Because all indications suggest that at least initially most schools will have an incidence rate close to the national average, this survey is unlikely to raise one school significantly above the others in terms of its campus climate.⁷¹ Therefore, there would no longer be a perverse public image incentive to suppress reporting in order to look safer than other schools. In contrast, since a large gap between incidence rates and reporting rates will look suspicious, schools will now have an incentive to bring the two numbers closer together by encouraging victim reporting and/or developing prevention programs that cause victim reports to rise, incidents rates to fall, or both to occur simultaneously. These new incentives will support innovation, as schools seek to develop ever more effective practices for increasing reporting and preventing violence.

c. Coordinating Parallel Proceedings Where Necessary Through Use of SARTs, Full-time Campus-based Victims' Advocates, and MOUs

Another potential goal for the mandatory referral requirement rejected above is to encourage coordination between criminal justice and school officials. As with mandated surveys and the goal of collecting data on sexual violence, more effective methods exist for achieving such coordination. They include forming Sexual Assault Response Teams (SARTs), employing full-time victims' advocates on campus, and developing memorandums of understanding both with community-based victims' services organizations and with local law enforcement and prosecutors' offices. All of these methods allow for coordination of parallel criminal and administrative/civil proceedings without linking that coordination to victim-reporting. In addition, they accomplish this coordination before any particular case is active and are therefore in a better position to develop coordination best practices.

It bears repeating that parallel civil and criminal proceedings are quite typical throughout our legal system. As already noted, there are many examples where employers and other entities may and will take administrative or civil actions to address violations of internal policies, civil rights laws, and other civil laws, regardless of whether police have investigated or prosecutors have decided to bring criminal charges arising from the same events. Therefore, there is no reason to suggest that schools cannot investigate and resolve reports of sexual violence against their students according to their Title IX and Clery Act obligations even when police are investigating or a prosecutor has decided to prosecute. However, from the survivor's and prosecution's perspective, coordination between these parallel proceedings will likely increase the effectiveness of both actions. From the accused student/defense perspective, parallel proceedings will require accused students and their counsel to develop a strategy for defending

⁷¹ Nancy Chi Cantalupo, *Institution-Specific Victimization Surveys: Addressing Legal & Practical Disincentives to Gender-Based Violence Reporting on College Campuses*, TRAUMA, VIOLENCE & ABUSE (in press).

only one or both depending on such factors as the strength of the evidence, the relative importance to the accused student of achieving “not guilty” verdicts or “not-responsible” school disciplinary decisions, and myriad other factors.⁷² Like the parallel proceedings themselves, the development of such strategies is typical in many areas of law where parallel proceedings can and do result.

As coordination methods, SARTs, full-time campus-based victim advocates, and MOUs are superior to mandatory referral because all will tend to establish coordination before any specific case becomes active. SARTs generally gather school employees and other campus stakeholders to develop a coordinated response to sexual and related forms of gender-based violence, giving schools an opportunity to involve local law enforcement and community-based victims’ advocates in that coordinated response. If a school employs its own full-time dedicated victims’ services and advocacy office, that office will inevitably play a similar coordination role, either in addition to or instead of a SART. Victims’ advocacy offices often act as the hub of a wheel full of different offices, facilitating victims’ access to various services needed by victims, such as health care, housing, counseling, academic affairs, campus police, student conduct/Title IX coordinator, financial aid, etc. This network of relationships also means that victims’ advocates are often informally coordinating a *de facto* SART.

Even if a school has a SART and/or a dedicated advocacy office, forming MOUs with local law enforcement and community victims’ services organizations can improve coordination even further. In addition, if the school is too small or has other characteristics that make it impractical to hire full-time victims’ services staff or form a SART, it can still enable coordination by forming these MOUs. The White House Task force has also suggested that schools develop such MOUs and has provided or is developing models for schools to use.

III. CONCLUSION

Conflating the criminal justice system with the administrative and civil law regimes of Title IX, the Clery Act, and the accused student administrative due process cases and/or not countering such conflation by others leads to several negative consequences that we want to avoid. These include eliminating sexual violence victims’ rights to equal educational opportunity, chilling victim reporting, and interfering with schools’ abilities to adequately address student misconduct and implement sound educational policy. We should instead be seeking to keep administrative/civil proceedings clearly separate from the criminal justice

⁷² There are also ways to address concerns that might arise regarding accused students’ criminal due process rights in the criminal proceeding, particularly regarding the way in which information gathered and disclosed through an administrative or civil proceeding might nullify the right of an accused student who is also a criminal defendant against self-incrimination. First, a statute can grant “use immunity” to evidence gathered in the administrative/civil proceeding. For instance, DC Code Section 16-1002, part of the subchapter setting out the rules for seeking a civil protection order in, for example, a case of domestic violence, states that, “Testimony of the respondent in any civil proceedings under this subchapter shall be inadmissible as evidence in a criminal trial or delinquency proceeding except in a prosecution for perjury or false statement.” Second, even if the applicable statute does not provide use immunity, there are ways, in civil cases at least, to request, on a case-by-case basis, a stay of the civil case until the criminal case has concluded. Kimberly J. Winbush, *Pendency of Criminal Prosecution as Ground for Continuance or Postponement of Civil Action Involving Facts or Transactions upon which Prosecution Is Predicated -- State Cases*, 37 A.L.R.6th 511.

system, first by retaining a preponderance of the evidence standard of proof for Title IX and Clery-related administrative/civil proceedings. In addition, we should increase victims' options for reporting and support their autonomy to make the best choices for meeting their diverse needs. Finally, we should find ways for schools and criminal justice officials to coordinate their responses to sexual violence, especially when survivors decide to pursue parallel criminal and administrative/civil proceedings.

December 16, 2014

Judiciary Hearing Campus Sexual Assault: The Roles and Responsibilities of Law Enforcement

Supplemental Information from Angela Fleischer

Dear Senator Whitehouse and Senator Graham,

Thank you again for the opportunity to testify before the Crime and Terrorism Subcommittee hearing and share our programs Campus Choice and You Have Options. Upon departing, I had a couple more ideas I wanted to put forth.

- I would ask that my written statement be changed to reflect that Russell Strand is the only person who should be credited with FETI
- I want to re-emphasize how important I think it is to have a college process available as well as a law enforcement process. It is important that survivors have as much choice as possible in the avenues of help they would like to pursue.
- I believe one of the reasons survivors sometimes come forward to college officials first is because they are concerned about "ruining" someone's life by reporting to law enforcement. I urge caution around creating any kind of system where an accused student's record follows them wherever they go. Colleges need to feel empowered to keep their campus safe with suspensions, expulsions or any other disciplinary action without feeling as though they may be taking away someone's right to education. Truly, they are taking away the right to an education at that institution but not everywhere. There is also a lower standard of proof for colleges and universities (preponderance of the evidence), purposely to allow colleges to maintain a set of standards and safety for the campus community. It is important that colleges be able to maintain the ability to sanction students for violations even if they could not be proven as a crime in a court of law.
- At SOU we have a specially trained hearings board for sexual misconduct cases. There are no students on this board; they are all specially identified staff who have experience or knowledge of this field. They have also received outside training in the dynamics of sexual assault and domestic violence as well as a yearly training provided by our Assistant Director of Student Support and Intervention, for Community Standards. I think it is imperative that colleges and universities have a specially trained body of people to handle these cases.
- Lastly, we have a monthly meeting that includes our community partners to review our on campus response to sexual assault. One thought about this bill is perhaps stipulating a number of meetings between law enforcement and campuses for collaboration per year.

Once again, my thanks for the attention to this important issue.

Sincerely,

Angela Fleischer MSW, CSWA

Assistant Director of Student Support and Intervention for Confidential Advising

Southern Oregon University

Ashland, OR 97520

December 16, 2014

United States Senate Committee on the Judiciary
Subcommittee on Crime and Terrorism
224 Dirksen Senate Office Building
Washington, D.C. 20510-6050

Dear Chairman Leahy, Ranking Member Grassley, Senator Whitehouse, and Members of the Senate Judiciary Committee:

We thank you for your leadership on preventing and addressing campus sexual violence. As survivors of campus sexual assault and gender-based violence, we support your efforts to protect students' right to an education free from sexual violence and reduce barriers to survivors asserting their rights through the campus system.

We are concerned that the Judiciary Committee hearing on the role of law enforcement in addressing campus sexual assault did not include the in-person testimony of any survivors. Hearing witnesses included victim advocates and law enforcement representatives. In order to compensate for this absence, we are submitting testimony (attached) of eighteen survivors discussing their experiences with law enforcement and/or why they chose not to report to law enforcement. These survivors identify as male, female, and gender non-conforming. We submit these stories in an attempt to paint a more accurate picture of survivors' various experiences of violence.

Put simply, the criminal justice system fails survivors. Many students cite concerns that the accommodations they needed to stay in school could not be obtained by the criminal justice system. In the wake of abuse, a victim's top priority might be an extension on a paper or a dorm change, services a school but not a police department can provide.

But even those who think justice is best served through trials and incarceration are disappointed in the criminal law response: it is naïve to think criminal courts are addressing campus violence any better than schools. Arrest and conviction rates are extremely low.¹ In fact, many survivors and the vast majority of researchers in this field² believe the criminal justice system has been historically ineffective in addressing sexual violence.

Students often face harassment and abuse from law enforcement officials. Many victims expressed concern to us about widespread mistreatment and skepticism of rape victims. One student told us that a law enforcement officer was the perpetrator of the assault she did not report.

¹ Page, A. D. (2008). Judging Women and Defining Crime: Police Officers' Attitudes Toward Women and Rape. *Sociological Spectrum*, 28(4), 389-411; Campbell, R. (2006). Rape Survivors' Experiences With the Legal and Medical Systems: Do Rape Victim Advocates Make a Difference? *Violence Against Women*, 12(1), 30-45; Logan, T., Evans, L., Stevenson, E., & Jordan, C. E. (2005). Barriers to Services for Rural and Urban Survivors of Rape. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence*, 20(5), 591-616; Campbell, R., & Raja, S. (2005). The sexual assault and secondary victimization of female veterans: Help-seeking experiences in military and civilian social systems. *Psychology of Women Quarterly*, 29, 97-106.

² Ibid.

No wonder, then, survivors are not eager to report to the police. Reporting rates to law enforcement have stagnated at around 16% over the decade.³ In contrast, reports of sexual assault to university officials have risen 50% over the last decade while overall campus crime has declined.⁴ **This growth in campus reporting without a corresponding growth in law enforcement reporting suggests that many survivors are consciously choosing not to report to law enforcement.**

In light of these realities, we write to express our opposition to mandatory police referrals and other proposals that strengthen the criminal justice system at the expense of survivor agency. We also oppose any policies that would weaken the campus system as an option for survivors to address the violence they experience. Mandatory referrals, “opt-out” proposals, and other such policies undermine survivor control and unintentionally chill reporting.

These proposals are often articulated with the goal of promoting prosecutions and increasing penalties against offenders. However, we fear this system will instead reduce campus safety. A mandatory referral system does little to resolve survivor concerns about the flaws of the criminal justice system and as such will likely chill reporting to *any* authority. Mandatory referral systems risk dissuading survivors from coming forward to campus officials to avoid police involvement. As the White House Task Force found, survivors are more likely to report if given multiple options and control over what happens to their report.⁵

Reduced reporting would not only deprive communities of the chance to hold accountable those responsible for harms but prevent survivors from accessing the academic, housing, and employment accommodations campus survivors so desperately need – and which the criminal justice system cannot provide.

Despite the failures of the criminal justice system, some survivors do want law enforcement to handle their cases, and schools and police should coordinate to provide students with the best information about how to access the criminal justice system and what they should expect. When students are making a report, schools should inform students of all of their options, including the option to report to the police. In addition, law enforcement can play a valuable role in enforcing survivors’ civil protection orders.

³ Massachusetts Executive Office of Public Safety and Security (2012). Analysis of College Campus Rape and Sexual Assault Reports, 2000-2011.” Accessed June 12, 2014. <http://www.mass.gov/eopss/docs/ogr/lawenforce/analysis-of-college-campus-rape-and-sexual-assault-reports-2000-2011-finalcombined.pdf>.

⁴ Robers, S., et al. (2014). “Indicators of School Crime and Safety: 2013.” Accessed June 12, 2014. <http://nces.ed.gov/pubs2014/2014042.pdf>.

⁵ The White House Task Force to Protect Students from Sexual Assault. (2014). *Not Alone*. Retrieved from http://www.whitehouse.gov/sites/default/files/docs/report_0.pdf.

Ultimately, justice will only be served if our systems of adjudication, on and off campus, earn survivors' trust. To do so, we must provide survivors with the chance to maintain control of their reports and bring their voices to our national policy debates.

Thank you for providing us with the opportunity to share survivor testimony on this important issue.

Sincerely,

Know Your IX

(1) "I was afraid to report at all. I knew the police in the area were demeaning, disrespectful, intimidating, and insensitive (they had openly mocked and made fun of a girl who was so drunk she was on the verge of alcohol poisoning). I also know that only 3% of rapists end up in jail, so why pursue justice through a system that was clearly broken? Personally, I didn't want my perpetrators criminally punished, anyway. The only reason to report for me would be to receive academic accommodations, especially if one of them was in a class of mine. I would also want to prevent them from hurting anyone else, which clearly the legal system isn't doing."

(2) "I didn't recognize what happened to me to be sexual assault for months afterwards. Once I did, I didn't want to get the perpetrator in trouble with the police/there was nothing the police could do to her that I wanted to happen. I also didn't want to put another low-income person of color in the police system. She's in my social circle, and I worried that I would lose a lot of friendships/be ostracized from the social group if I tried to punish her through the legal system. Finally, I didn't think the police would take my case seriously, partly because of the nature of the assault and partly because we are both women."

(3) "In my college town between 2010 and 2013, there were 153 reported rapes to the police. Of these, a mere 20 even resulted in an arrest. After an arrest, there is no guarantee that there will be a conviction. Often times the arrested perpetrator will agree to a plea bargain, which is usually a charge much less severe than for rape and does not necessarily mean jail time. Even in these cases, if the victim and perpetrator are both university students, the victim would still have to be on campus with the perpetrator. Given the above statistics, it is no surprise that many victims would choose not to go to the police. No one wants the emotional drain of not being believed, or having your attacker told that they won't even be arrested. Despite FBI studies that show false reports of rape are only a few percent, the arrest rates for this crime in my town are only between 10-15%, and this does not even account for the conviction rate of those arrests. It is for this reason that I chose not to press charges against the student who sexually assaulted me. I cannot imagine having to go through that entire process. In the end all I wanted was to be able to go to class and participate in university activities without having to be confronted by the student who completely dehumanized me. I cannot begin to explain the fear that a victim feels when having to be confronted by or even see their attacker. A university campus can become a minefield of fear. Victims have to plan out every move or walk across campus based on where they fear their attacker may be. Course registration turns into an anxiety ridden process in which victims are left to wait and see whether or not their attackers may or may not be in the class with them the next semester, and whether the victim will need to change their course schedule. And I want to reiterate again, that even in the rarer cases where a perpetrator is charged with a crime through the criminal system, it in no way guarantees that they would go to prison and be removed from campus. This is where reporting to campuses can become a relief for victims of sex crimes. Universities can place no contact orders, help to rearrange class schedules and living arrangements, and impose sanctions on perpetrators of sex crimes similar to the way that sanctions are imposed on those students who violate drug/alcohol policies and honor codes. This allows for victims to get a safe and equitable learning environment."

(4) "After having been raped by two different men, it is very rare that I trust men to help me anymore. It seems like most police are men, so I would definitely not trust one of them to believe me or help me after I was raped. Most of society assumes I lied about having been raped, so it's highly likely that policemen would as well."

(5) "I didn't go to the police because the abuse was from my boyfriend and he wouldn't have gone to jail because his family had way too much money for that to happen but I knew I could at least get him off campus for having an 'inappropriate sexual encounter' with me. In the hearing, which was terrifying enough (and I couldn't imagine what actual court would be like), they made the decision to keep him out of the school for 2.5 years. That's the amount of time it would take me to graduate if I took a semester off, I suppose. Frankly, I wouldn't have been able to afford a lawyer as good as his family could afford. And considering the hearing committee was throwing around phrases like 'begrudging consent,' suggesting that silence was also consent, and that it couldn't constitute rape because he stopped when I started crying, I don't think I could have emotionally handled an actual trial. Also, after some conversations with law enforcement, I realized that my experiences would not have been deemed violent enough to be taken seriously." --Siobhan McKissic

(6) "I'm currently going to a school in a big city with a long history of ignoring victims. I was struggling enough making it through classes as it was, and with no family or support system there, I didn't have the resources, energy, or faith to report my rape."

(7) "I never reported my rape to the police because I have witnessed the pain my friends have suffered in the process of reporting sexual violence to the police. After harsh interrogation by unsympathetic detectives each of them was eventually told that the case would not be taken on by the District Attorney. They were told a reasonable jury would not believe their version of events. My friends each presented more evidence than I could supply. Furthermore I do not have a 'perfect rape victim' narrative; I feared my behavior the night that I was raped and following it disqualifies me from being believed. The fear that I would not be believed prevented me from telling my friends and family for years. I was not willing to tell the police who would probably not believe me, and who might even blame me. I chose to avoid pain rather than seek justice that I would not receive and I remain certain that if I were to report my rape to the police I would face re-traumatization." -- Alexa Schwartz

(8) "I haven't yet because I'm afraid it will be traumatic and nothing will come from it but wasted time. There is no physical evidence and it took me months to tell anyone."

(9) "It was perpetrated by a police officer of the city my college was located in."

(10) "It was a long-term relationship, hard to prove, and very traumatizing to me. I just wanted to move on with my life after it was over. Reporting would have meant rehashing over two years of abuse. I was trying to heal not rip open those wounds. I wasn't ready for a legal battle that would end in him walking away."

(11) "Right after it happened, I was in shock and unable to take the steps to report and or deal with the situation right away. Every time I thought about it I panicked, and I needed to give it some time before I could start to process. By the time I felt more ready to address it, I was afraid I would be questioned for waiting, and I was also afraid that I would not be taken seriously, especially since I was on a date when it happened. In addition, I knew I was barely functioning in school with my personal recovery and I was afraid that an investigation or a trial would push me over the edge."

(12) "I had a meeting with a detective in which the legal options were explained to me, and they sounded awful. If I reported, the case wouldn't even move forward unless someone else decided it should, and if it did, the process would be extremely invasive and take a very long time.

Furthermore, I'm pretty sure that the law's definition of consent means my assault wouldn't even be considered sexual assault, so there wouldn't be much of a case. I don't trust the justice system to handle sexual violence even in situations where the law has clearly been broken, with tons of evidence, so I certainly don't trust it in my nebulous 'he said, she said' case. I know conviction rates are horribly low. And even if my perpetrator were convicted, I don't think time in our fucked up prison system is an appropriate consequence."

(13) "Absolutely not. I have past traumatic experiences with police as perpetrators of violence, and have no faith in them whatsoever as allies to survivors. As a feminist, I completely reject depending on perpetrators of state violence (police brutality, racial profiling, invasive body searches, privacy violations, outrageous prison conditions that themselves perpetrate much gender-based violence) as a response to interpersonal gender-based violence."

(14) "I was very confused and felt a lot of self-blame and guilt after my assault. After seeing how the court system had treated a friend of mine after she had been raped, I did not think that anyone would believe me."

(15) "Couldn't breathe, walk or speak, was having a full-blown panic attack as I ran to my friend's dorm room. The RA called the Michigan State Campus Police. I was going in and out of consciousness when they finally arrived. I was forced to go into the police car and go to the station to report the sexual abuse by my boyfriend because it happened more than once they said. I never wanted to report him because I was terrified of retaliation and further abuse at his hands. They kept asking my friends if I needed to go to the hospital, and after arguing that I was fine they stopped asking. When I arrived at the station, I was brought to a small room with video recording. The police officer came in to take down my story about the sexual violence I suffered at the hands of my boyfriend of about five months. The campus police asked me to justify my own behavior instead of focus on my abuser. They wanted to know why I didn't report it when it happened. They didn't understand the dynamics of an intimate partner violence situation. Their questions targeted me and it was like they were saying it was all my fault for what my boyfriend did to me. The police did not provide me with a sexual assault advocate to be with me during the taking of the initial police report. When the police report was finally sent to Ingham County Prosecutors they dismissed the case. The first question the prosecutor asked me when talking with me about my case was "What were you wearing, were you drunk or at a party?" Automatically it was my fault for being sexually abused by my boyfriend. She was focusing on what I did wrong to have been raped. And the final question she asked me was what time my boyfriend raped me at the University of Michigan football game. Because I couldn't give her what quarter of the football game, she thought I was lying about being raped. This all led me down a further path of depression and contributed to my severe Post Traumatic Stress Disorder that I currently live with." --Emily Kollaritsch, MSU

(16) "A detective from the town police contacted me and left me a voicemail and her contact information. I called her back, but she was on vacation. While she was on vacation, my assailant admitted (again), this time to a private investigator/lawyer, that he had entered my room drunk, laid in my bed behind me, and groped and kissed me while I was asleep. I told the detective about it and she said that she would investigate the matter further. I didn't hear from her for several weeks, so I called her back about a month later. When I got in touch with her, she said that she didn't think he would be charged with anything, though she never told me why. I don't know if it ever made it to a DA's desk."

(17) "Since the event occurred almost 2 years ago, it's been very difficult for me to confront and come to terms with what happened. I certainly place some degree of blame on myself for being in the wrong place at the wrong time, with the wrong people. Since I was not physically coerced, the incident doesn't completely align with society's definition of 'rape'. So many women are silenced and brushed off when they go to the authorities about sexual assault. I guess I felt like my story wasn't 'clear cut' enough to prevent me from being another one of those women."

(18) "A month after my 16th birthday, I found myself in a police station with my mother waiting for an hour for a detective with whom I was required to speak to arrive. Over a year ago, I had told my school counselor that I had been abused by a friend for over three years and that I didn't feel safe in school with that friend and that I was afraid he was going to hurt me. Two months prior to me sitting in the police station, I told another school counselor that I had been sexually assaulted by this friend, which triggered a report to the school psychologist, DCFS, and ultimately the police.

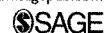
When I first spoke to the school counselor, she told me that she had to contact the police and that she would have to sit down with my parents and me. She then ambushed me with my parents in the room and a school vice principal, with invasive questions about my multiple assaults, things I thought were confidential. I panicked and told her that I wasn't sure what happened. But she still required me to speak with a detective at a local police station.

When my mother and I showed up to the police station, we waited for an hour before the detective came to talk with us. She was running very late. She then demanded to speak with my mother first. For an hour. Leaving me to sit in the police station by myself, shaking from fear and confusion. When it was finally my turn. She took me into the interview room and we spoke for about 2 hours. I remember her telling me that was I was describing, that he hit me multiple times, pushed me down the stairs, locked me in the closet, tied me to his bunk bed ladder and sexually assaulted me multiple times, even involving his friends occasionally, was not abuse, at least in the definitions of the state, which is objectively false. She did not make it clear that this was not a formal report, but kept calling it a conversation, so maybe I should have inferred from this language that this was not a formal report. At any rate, I shared multiple times throughout the interview with her that I reasonably feared for my safety as he had threatened me on multiple occasions. Instead of trying to help me, she used this fear to coerce me out of filing a formal report stating, 'Well if you go through with the formal report, I'll have to talk to him and witnesses, and you don't want that, right?' Because of her behavior in the interview, I left out key details, out of fear of disbelief and her inability to protect me if she decided to file a formal report. She made it seem like this was a monumental waste of her time, gave me her card, and told me to call her if he 'escalated things.' We then sat down with my mother for 10 minutes while she explained that she couldn't do anything and that was the end of it.

It was an incredibly dehumanizing process. I was not offered a break or an opportunity to speak with a trained advocate. I hope no one has to go through that experience ever again."

The “Justice Gap” for Sexual Assault Cases: Future Directions for Research and Reform

Violence Against Women
18(2) 145–168
© The Author(s) 2012
Reprints and permission:
sagepub.com/journalsPermissions.nav
DOI: 10.1177/1077801212440017
<http://vaw.sagepub.com>



Kimberly A. Lonsway¹ and Joanne Archambault²

Abstract

Media coverage often reports “good” news about the criminal justice system’s ability to effectively respond to sexual assault, concluding that the past two decades have seen an increase in rape reporting, prosecution, and conviction. The objective of this article is to examine the validity of such conclusions by critically reviewing the strengths and weaknesses of various data sources and comparing the statistics they produce. These statistics include estimates for sexual assault reporting rates and case outcomes in the criminal justice system. We conclude that such pronouncements are not currently supported by statistical evidence, and we outline some directions for future research and reform efforts to make the “good news” a reality in the United States.

Keywords

attrition, prosecution, rape

Media coverage often reports “good” news about the criminal justice system’s ability to effectively respond to sexual assault. To illustrate, an editorial appeared in the *Chicago Tribune* in 2006, pronouncing, “Rape in Decline” (*Chicago Tribune* Editorial, 2006). That same year, the *Washington Post* reported, “The number of rapes per capita in the United States has plunged by more than 85% since the 1970s” (Fahrenthold, 2006). In 2009, *USA Today* trumpeted, “Reported rapes hit 20-year low” (Leinwand, 2009). The article went on to state that “[r]ape prosecutions have improved dramatically over the past two decades.”

¹End Violence Against Women International (EVAWI), San Luis Obispo, CA, USA

²End Violence Against Women International (EVAWI), Addy, WA, USA

Corresponding Author:

Kimberly A. Lonsway, End Violence Against Women International (EVAWI), 3940 Broad Street, Suite 7, Box #150, San Luis Obispo, CA 93401, USA
Email: Kim@evawintl.org

Our objective in this article is to examine the validity of such conclusions by critically reviewing the strengths and weaknesses of various data sources, including estimates for sexual assault reporting rates and criminal justice outcomes. We conclude that such pronouncements are not supported by statistical evidence, and we outline some directions for future research and reform to make the "good news" a reality in the United States.

Are Sexual Assaults More Likely to Be Reported to Police Now Than in the Past?

As illustrated by the aforementioned headlines, media coverage often suggests that rape reporting has increased over the past few decades. In fact, this suggestion is not just offered by the media; the same conclusion is often arrived at in academic writing, such as the article published by the National Institute of Justice, which asked in the title, "Has Rape Reporting Increased Over Time?" (Taylor, 2006). The answer was clearly yes. "During the past three decades, women have become more likely to report rapes and attempted rapes—particularly those involving known assailants—to police" (Taylor, 2006, p. 28).

The author based this conclusion on statistics drawn from the National Crime Victimization Survey (NCVS), which is conducted by the Bureau of Justice Statistics (BJS), the statistical arm of the U.S. Department of Justice. Specifically, Baumer, Felson, and Messner (2003) conducted an analysis using NCVS data (and data from the National Crime Survey, which was the precursor to the NCVS). Examining only incidents involving a female victim and one or more male offenders, results suggested that the likelihood of a sexual assault being reported to police increased throughout the period of time from 1973 to 2000. Looking at the past 15 years, the NCVS estimate for the percentage of sexual assaults reported to police was 32% in 1995 (BJS, 2000) and 41.4% in 2008 (the most recent data available; Rand, 2009).

The credibility of these findings is bolstered by the many empirical strengths of the NCVS methodology, including the size and diversity of its sample and its combined methodology of contacting respondents both via telephone and in person. The NCVS is also conducted annually, so data can be compared across time to analyze trends. Yet there are a number of critical limitations to the methodology of the NCVS.

First, there are concerns with the screening questions that the NCVS uses for sexual assault. As described in the *Interviewing Manual* for NCVS Field Representatives published by the U.S. Census Bureau (2003), respondents are first asked the primary screening question: "Has anyone attacked or threatened you in any of these ways?" A number of crimes are then listed, including "any rape, attempted rape, or other type of sexual attack" (pp. B2-48). Clearly, it is problematic to screen respondents by asking if they have been "raped" or "sexually attacked" because many women who have experienced behaviors that meet the legal definition of sexual assault will say "no" when asked if they have been raped. In fact, "research has consistently found that a large percentage of women—typically over 50%—who have experienced vaginal, oral, or anal intercourse against their will label their experience as something other than rape" (Kahn, Jackson, Kully, Badger, & Halvorsen, 2003, p. 233; see also Littleton, Rhatigan, & Axsom, 2007).

For respondents who ask what is meant by any of these terms, the following definition is provided: "Forced sexual intercourse means vaginal, anal or oral penetration by the offender . . . including both psychological coercion as well as physical force" (pp. B3-71-72). If respondents answer "yes" to this question, they are then asked the follow-up question: "Do you mean forced or coerced sexual intercourse?" These questions thus raise a second primary concern, which is that the definition of sexual assault used by the NCVS does not conform to the legal definitions found in state penal codes or with behaviorally based definitions from social scientific research.

These and other concerns with the NCVS methodology have been well documented by others (e.g., Kilpatrick, 2004; Koss, 1996), and they have led the research field to the conclusion, "It is difficult to justify the NCVS's current measurement of rape and sexual assault given the evidence that other screening questions are more sensitive by a large order of magnitude" (Kilpatrick, 2004, p. 1231). Nonetheless, NCVS statistics are often cited as the authoritative source for rape prevalence rates. This is likely due in part to the credibility inferred by the federal government through BJS; the NCVS may thus appear to be the official source of information on the topic of criminal victimization.

Yet NCVS data are not the only source of information on reporting rates for sexual assault. A considerable amount of social scientific research has focused on the accurate measurement of rape-reporting rates through the use of screening questions that are designed to be behaviorally specific, so they do not ask a respondent if they have been raped or sexually assaulted. Rather, each question "describes an incident in graphic language that covers the elements of a criminal offense (e.g., someone 'made you have sexual intercourse by using force or threatening to harm you . . . by intercourse I mean putting a penis in your vagina')" (Fisher, Cullen, & Turner, 2000, p. 5). When this methodology is used to screen respondents for sexual assault victimization, the literature suggests that only about 5% to 20% of victims report the crime to law enforcement (Fisher et al., 2000; Frazier, Candell, Arikian, & Tofteland, 1994; Kilpatrick, Edmunds, & Seymour, 1992; Kilpatrick, Resnick, Ruggiero, Conoscenti, & McCauley, 2007; Tjaden & Thoennes, 2000).

Social scientific research also suggests that the likelihood of reporting rape has increased since the 1970s. To illustrate, Clay-Warner and Burt (2005) analyzed data from the National Violence Against Women Survey (NVAWS) and concluded that a sexual assault committed after 1990 was more likely to be reported than one committed before 1974. Their analysis also suggested, however, that reporting rates have remained essentially unchanged since 1990.

Another way of examining this question is to look at three large-scale studies that were conducted over a span of 15 years with nationally representative samples and comparable methodologies. In 1991, the National Women's Study found that 16% of all sexual assaults were reported to law enforcement (Kilpatrick et al., 1992). The NVAWS was then conducted in 1995, and it produced a slightly higher estimate of 19% (Tjaden & Thoennes, 2000). Finally, a national study conducted in 2005 found a rate of 16% (Kilpatrick et al., 2007); this was identical to the estimate reported almost 15 years earlier in the National Women's Study. This pattern of research findings thus corroborates the conclusion based on NCVS data that the likelihood of reporting a sexual assault increased from the 1960s to the 1990s but has remained stable since that time. However, estimates for the reporting rate

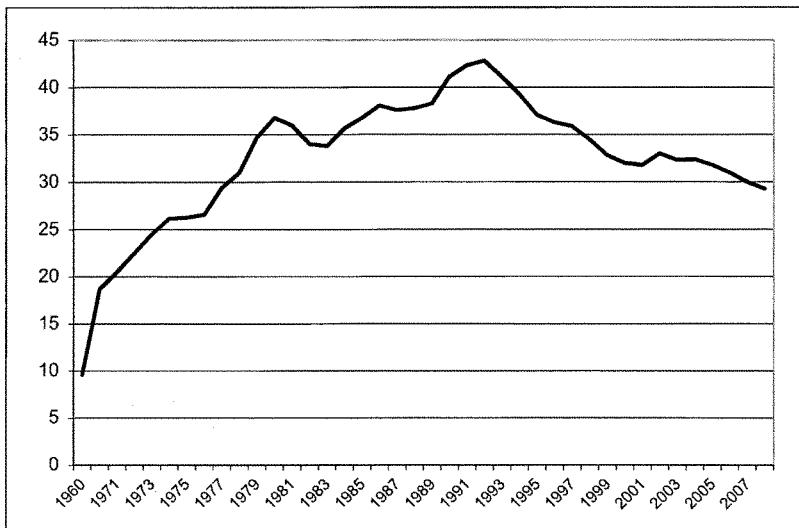


Figure 1. Forcible rapes reported to law enforcement (per 100,000 U.S. inhabitants)

Source: Uniform Crime Report statistics are reported in the *Sourcebook of Criminal Justice Statistics Online* (BJS, 2008b).

are considerably lower in these social scientific studies (16%-19%) than in the NCVS data for the same period (32%-41%). As the methods for sampling and interviewing procedures were designed to be comparable, the different estimates were likely due to the screening questions that were used.

Are More Sexual Assaults Reported to Police Now Than in the Past?

A related question is whether more sexual assaults are now being reported to law enforcement. The primary source of information to answer this question is the Uniform Crime Report (UCR) program, which is operated by the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) and compiles data submitted on a voluntary basis from law enforcement agencies across the country. As illustrated in Figure 1, UCR data suggest that the number of reported forcible rapes per capita did increase dramatically from the 1960s to the 1990s, but then declined to levels that are currently comparable with the late 1970s. Specifically, the UCR's reporting rate increased from 9.6 per 100,000 U.S. inhabitants in 1960 to the peak of 42.8 per 100,000 in 1992. It then declined to 29.3 per 100,000 in 2008, the most recent data available at the time of writing (BJS, 2008b). This figure is almost identical to the rate of 29.4 that was seen in 1977, thereby justifying the conclusion on the UCR website that the rate of forcible rapes in 2008 was "the lowest figure in the last 20 years" (FBI, 2008).

However, there are a number of limitations in the UCR methodology that must be understood to properly interpret these statistics. The primary concern is the extremely narrow definition used for sexual assault. For UCR purposes, data are only collected for the crime of *forcible rape*, which, until 2012, was defined as "carnal knowledge of a female, forcibly and against her will." Both completed and attempted acts are included in UCR data. However, this definition excludes sexual assaults that are facilitated with drugs or alcohol, that involve other forms of penetration, or that are committed against a victim who is male, unconscious, severely disabled, or below the age of 12. In fact, crimes meeting this definition are likely to represent only a minority of the sexual assaults reported to most law enforcement agencies.¹

There are also a number of organizational factors that limit the quality of information captured in UCR statistics. For example, UCR participation is voluntary for law enforcement agencies, so many do not submit data at all. UCR data, therefore, are not generalizable to the entire United States because they are not representative of all jurisdictions in the country. An additional problem is that law enforcement officers and investigators usually do not receive training in the proper use of UCR definitions and methods. Although officers and investigators are not typically the individuals responsible for the data's tabulation and submission to the FBI, they are often the ones making important determinations about how to classify reports and how to record clearance decisions. Without consistent training and supervision, there is no assurance that they are using the same definitions and criteria for making UCR clearance decisions. Moreover, there is no requirement that clearance decisions be reviewed by a second person. Without such independent review, there is no way to evaluate the reliability of the information that is submitted. The individual or organizational unit with responsibility for entering the data will vary by agency.

As a result, it is not possible to estimate—based on UCR data—how many sexual assaults have actually been reported to law enforcement. Despite these limitations, UCR statistics are often cited in the media. As with the NCVS, this is likely due in part to the strengths of the data-collection effort, including its large scope and comparability across time (at least for those jurisdictions that consistently participate in the UCR program). It is also likely attributable to the credibility afforded by the FBI's prominent support of the initiative, which may understandably lead public officials, members of the media, and the public to conclude that the UCR is the authoritative source for information on crime reporting.

Have Arrests Kept Pace With Reports?

According to UCR data, only a fraction of the reports of forcible rape to law enforcement result in arrests. This point is illustrated in Figure 2, which depicts the rate of reports versus arrests for forcible rape, per 100,000 U.S. inhabitants. The same pattern is also seen for all types of violent crime that are tracked by the UCR program; these data are provided in Figure 3.

However, there appears to be a consistently widening gap between the numbers of reports versus arrests for forcible rape, which differs markedly from the pattern seen with

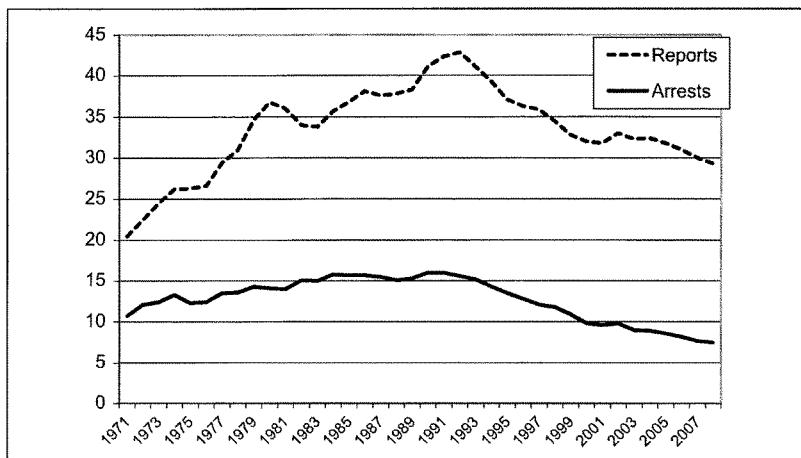


Figure 2. Rate of reports and arrests for forcible rape (per 100,000 U.S. inhabitants)
Source: Uniform Crime Report statistics are reported in the *Sourcebook of Criminal Justice Statistics Online* (BJS, 2008b).

other violent crimes included in this data-collection effort. We computed this ratio across time, simply by dividing the per capita rate of reports for forcible rape by the per capita rate of arrests for forcible rape using UCR data from 1971 to 2008 (the most recent year available at the time of writing). The pattern is visually depicted in Figure 4. As an illustration, the per capita rate for reports of forcible rape in 2008 was 29.3 per 100,000 U.S. inhabitants, and the rate for arrests was 7.5 per 100,000. This comparison of 7.5 and 29.3 translates to a ratio of 1 in 3.9 (or essentially 1 in 4) and computes to the exact percentage of 25.6%.

When this computation was made for forcible rape across time, the ratio of reports to arrests was in the 50% range in the 1970s and decreased steadily to 26% in 2008 (BJS, 2008b). In other words, the statistics suggest that about 1 in 4 forcible rapes reported to police in 2008 resulted in an arrest; the ratio was approximately 1 in 2 throughout the 1970s.²

Yet this pattern of consistent decline in arrest rates was not seen for other types of violent crime tracked by the UCR. In fact, the ratio of arrests to reports for all types of violent crime held remarkably steady in the time period between 1971 and 2008, with a figure of 44% in both of those years and little variation in between. The low was 36% in 1980, and the highs were 48% in 1974 and 47% in 1999. None dip as low as the 26% ratio seen for forcible rape in 2008, which continues to exhibit a consistent downward trend (BJS, 2008b).

Given the previously described problems with the UCR data collection, this pattern may simply be an artifact. It may be caused by differences across time in the sample of participating departments, the definitions and criteria used for making clearance decisions, and/or the procedures implemented by law enforcement agencies to collect data and submit it to the FBI. Clearly, caution is warranted any time conclusions are made on the basis of UCR data. However, there is no evidence for a consistent pattern of change in these

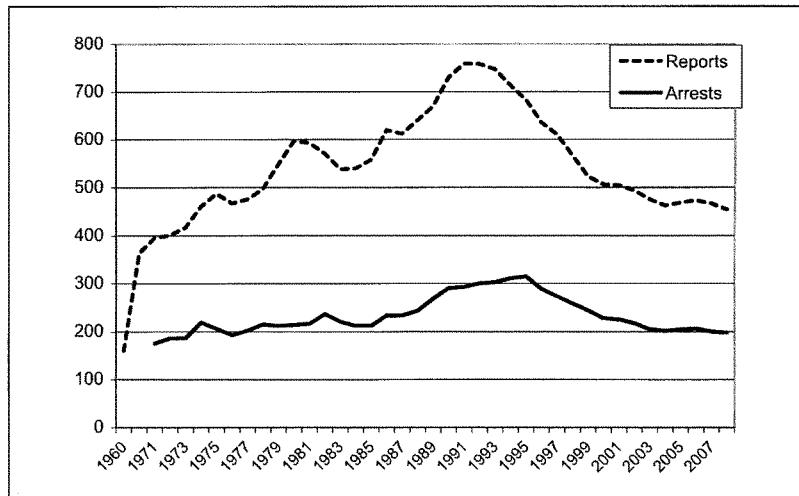


Figure 3. Rate of reports and arrests for all violent crimes (per 100,000 U.S. inhabitants)
Source: Uniform Crime Report statistics are reported in the *Sourcebook of Criminal Justice Statistics Online* (BJS, 2008b).

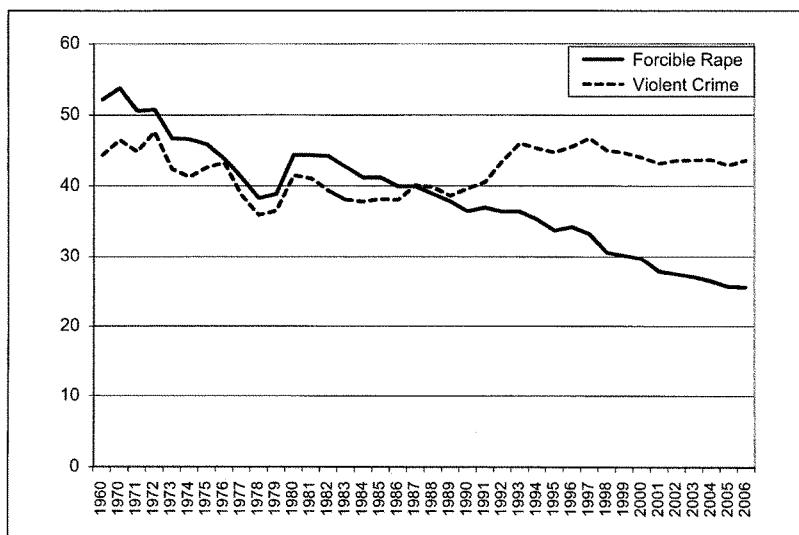


Figure 4. Ratio of arrests to reports: Forcible rape and all violent crimes
Source: Computations based on Uniform Crime Report statistics, as reported in the *Sourcebook of Criminal Justice Statistics Online* (BJS, 2008b).

methodological factors that would cause a continuous decline in the arrest rates for forcible rape. Therefore, it seems reasonable to speculate about the possible causes of such a pattern across time.

What Explains the Declining Arrest Rate?

There are a number of possible explanations for the declining arrest rates for forcible rape, some of which are based on the observation that fewer sexual assault reports now resemble the cultural stereotype of "real rape." The evidence suggests, for example, that a higher percentage of reported sexual assaults now involve nonstrangers, as compared with cases reported decades ago (Archambault & Lindsay, 2001; Baumer et al., 2003; Clay-Warner & Burt, 2005). Anecdotal evidence also suggests that reports made now are more likely to be for sexual assaults that are committed against a victim who is incapacitated, severely disabled, or otherwise unable to consent, as well as those from specific vulnerable populations.

At the same time, research documents that an arrest is more likely to be made in cases of sexual assault that resemble the most prominent cultural stereotype of this crime—namely, assaults that are committed by a stranger to the victim, involve a weapon, and result in physical injury of the victim (e.g., Bouffard, 2000; Jordan, 2002). This pattern is at least partly attributable to the widely held cultural perceptions of sexual assault. As documented with a substantial body of research, police officers and other members of society are frequently skeptical of reports that do not resemble the aforementioned stereotypic image (e.g., Campbell, 1995; Frazier & Haney, 1996; Kerstetter, 1990; Lonsway & Fitzgerald, 1994). This may be particularly true when the sexual assault involves factors that may cause others to see the victim as culpable, such as drug/alcohol use or involvement in other high-risk behaviors.

The research literature thus supports the conclusion that fewer sexual assault reports now resemble the stereotype of "real rape" and that these reports are less likely to result in an arrest. This conclusion is consistent with the statistical evidence demonstrating that the ratio of arrests to reports of forcible rape has declined consistently over the past few decades. Social scientific research has not generally explored the question of *why* this might be the case. However, anecdotal information provided by practitioners in the fields of law enforcement and victim advocacy may assist in the generation of hypotheses about the causes of this phenomenon.

For example, it is possible that a decreasing percentage of cases are being formally documented with a police report. Although this would not affect documented patterns of case attrition within the criminal justice system, victims would likely be surprised to learn that the information they provided was never formally recorded in a written report. This does not contribute to a climate that encourages victims of sexual assault to report the crime to law enforcement. It is also possible that fewer reports are now being coded as a crime and/or thoroughly investigated. This would mean that a greater number of sexual assaults—that were initially reported to law enforcement by the victim or someone else—would not show up in any written records. Alternatively, they might be coded with a non-criminal code (e.g., "call for service"). In either case, the report would not show up in any

formal statistics reported by the law enforcement agency. If there were systematic differences in the type of reports that moved forward, with more “difficult” cases disappearing from the process in these ways, it could certainly influence the arrest rate.

However, it is possible that a greater number of sexual assaults could be unfounded as a false or baseless report. This could be particularly concerning if the determination was made prematurely, without conducting a thorough, evidence-based investigation. Again, these reports would be excluded from any official statistics on forcible rape submitted by the law enforcement agency to the UCR program or reported in the media.

There is also the possibility that a decreasing percentage of cases are being formally referred to the prosecutor’s office, with more cases presented informally to prosecutors by law enforcement investigators. Cases could thus be rejected on the basis of a single conversation, and these referrals may not be counted in any formal statistics because no arrest was made; this makes it very difficult to document or test the idea with empirical research.

Another possibility is that more cases are being cleared by exception because there is sufficient evidence to make an arrest, but the victim is unable to participate in the criminal justice process. Research suggests that the most common reason given by law enforcement for not pursuing sexual assault cases is because the victim is unwilling or unable to participate in the investigation (e.g., Frazier & Haney, 1996; Office of the City Auditor, 2007). Anecdotal information from law enforcement sources suggests that this situation may be more likely to arise when the victim and suspect know each other. Again, this hypothesis is impossible to test with published UCR data on clearance categories because they are not separated out by arrest versus exception. However, it suggests that cultural attitudes may not be the only explanation for the declining arrest rate. Rather, the decreasing likelihood of arrest may also partly reflect the wishes of victims in these cases. As nonstranger sexual assaults are more frequently reported to police, the result could be a decrease in arrest rates and an increase in other case outcomes such as exceptional clearance. However, this may not necessarily be a bad thing in a victim-centered, community response system.

Are Arrest Rates a Meaningful Indicator of Success?

It is not currently possible to determine whether the declining arrest rate (if it exists) is a good or bad thing. However, it is worth noting that the declining arrest rate may not necessarily be a bad thing if it indicates an increased willingness among law enforcement investigators to take the time to conduct a thorough, evidence-based investigation, rather than rushing to make an arrest and clear the case. For UCR purposes, a report can be cleared with an arrest if at least one suspect is arrested and the case is referred for prosecution. However, just because a case is referred for prosecution does not mean that charges are actually filed. If there is insufficient evidence—because the law enforcement investigation was inadequate—the prosecutor will not file charges and the suspect will simply be released. This can hardly be seen as a “success.”

In fact, anecdotal reports from the field suggest that arrests are often made by law enforcement without conducting the type of thorough investigation that is needed to produce sufficient evidence for successful prosecution. This is because it is relatively easy for

officers to make an arrest based on a preliminary investigation of a sexual assault; the evidence only needs to support the legal standard of *probable cause*. Once this type of a field arrest is made, however, the prosecutor must typically appear in court and charge the defendant within 24 to 72 hr (depending on the jurisdiction). Yet it is almost impossible to conduct the kind of evidence-based investigation that is necessary to support successful prosecution within such a short time frame. Most sexual assault investigations will actually take weeks, if not months, to complete, depending on the course of the investigation and the laboratory work that is requested. By waiting to make an arrest of the suspect(s), law enforcement investigators can often gather the type of evidence that will meet the higher standard of proof that is needed for successful prosecution—*proof beyond a reasonable doubt*—rather than just establishing probable cause.

For this reason, arrest rates are not necessarily a good measure of success, although they are often used in this way. Rather, we argue that law enforcement performance should be evaluated based on the quality of the investigations that are conducted, regardless of outcome. Specific recommendations are offered in a later section on alternative measures of success.

How Many Reports Result in Conviction and Incarceration?

Returning to the research literature, many have asked what percentage of sexual assault reports eventually lead to a conviction or incarceration. One source of information is the Offender-Based Transaction Statistics, which were compiled by BJS from 1979 to 1990. In 1990, the data suggested that approximately 80% of those arrested for rape were prosecuted.³ An estimated 50% of those arrested and prosecuted for rape were then convicted of a felony, and 8% were convicted of a misdemeanor. In contrast, 36% of those arrested and prosecuted for rape saw their case dismissed by the courts, 3% were acquitted, and 1% received a judgment other than a conviction or acquittal. This rate of felony conviction for rape was higher than for all violent offenses, which was 38% (Perez, 1994).⁴

These estimates generally converge with the State Court Processing Statistics, which were compiled biennially between 1988 and 2004 for felony defendants in the 75 largest counties in the United States. In 2004, the most recent data available at the time of writing suggested that a total of 54% of those charged with rape were convicted of a felony and 8% of a misdemeanor. This is quite similar to the figure for all violent crimes; the 2004 data suggested that 52% of all felony defendants charged with a violent offense were convicted of a felony and 9% of a misdemeanor (BJS, 2008a).⁵

Official data thus suggest that approximately half of those arrested and prosecuted for rape will be convicted on a felony charge (although not necessarily rape). They also suggest that once an individual is convicted of rape, incarceration is almost inevitable. The Offender-Based Transaction Statistics from 1990 indicated that 95% of those convicted of rape were incarcerated (76% in prison and 19% in jail). An identical figure of 95% was seen in the 2004 State Court Processing Statistics for the percentage of defendants convicted of rape who received a sentence of incarceration (65% in prison and 30% in jail). When this is compared with the overall category of violent offenses, it appears that rape

convictions were more likely to lead to incarceration, and incarceration was more likely to be in prison and less likely to be in jail. Specifically, 83% of defendants convicted of a violent offense were sentenced to incarceration (47% prison and 36% jail; BJS, 2008a).

Yet the key to understanding the statistics lies in the *denominator* of the equations used to compute them. The statistics cited here were computed based on the number of felony defendants who were arrested *and prosecuted* for rape. The statistics may therefore be misleading because so many reports are screened out before an arrest is made or charges filed.

Critique of Prosecution Statistics

Common sense suggests that studies of case attrition within the criminal justice system must begin with a report and end with a conviction or other formal disposition. Conviction rates are meaningless if they are computed based on a starting point where most of the attrition has already taken place. In fact, this method of calculating conviction rates creates a perverse incentive for law enforcement agencies to filter out all but the “strongest” cases—so prosecutors can achieve the high conviction rates that serve as their primary measure of performance. It also fuels practices such as the informal referrals described earlier, with prosecutors rejecting cases presented verbally by investigators without necessarily having to account for these decisions in any formal statistics. A more realistic measure of conviction rates would include in the denominator of the equation *all reports of sexual assaults received by law enforcement*—including those that did not result in an arrest or referral for prosecution (e.g., those that were unfounded or exceptionally cleared). This information is currently only available in social scientific research or from individual agencies, and it suggests (contrary to the “official” data) that only a very small percentage of sexual assault reports eventually result in a conviction.

Other concerns stem from the type of cases that are included in the federal data. The 1990 report for the Offender-Based Transaction Statistics states that “the OBTS standards use the FBI’s National Crime Information Center (NCIC) offense codes” (Perez, 1994, p. 9). As the NCIC codes cover a broad range of crimes, this strategy could potentially avoid problems such as the extremely narrow definition of forcible rape that is used for UCR purposes. However, at least the text of the report does not clarify which types of sexual assault are included versus excluded using the NCIC codes. The definition used for the State Court Processing Statistics is more clearly stated. The definition of rape reportedly included “forcible intercourse, sodomy, or penetration with a foreign object” (Reaves & Smith, 1995, p. 38). However, it did not include “statutory rape or nonforcible acts with a minor or someone unable to give legal consent, nonviolent sexual offenses, or commercialized sex offenses” (Reaves & Smith, 1995, p. 38). Thus, the data set excluded some sexual assault cases that are relatively more likely to result in conviction (e.g., statutory rape and other sexual offenses involving minor victims). However, it also excluded some types of sexual assault that are commonly reported to law enforcement yet rarely result in successful prosecution (e.g., sexual assaults committed against an incapacitated victim or someone who is unable to consent due to alcohol/drug use or severe disability). To that extent, the overall conviction rates obscure the high rates of attrition that are seen for certain types of sexual assault (e.g., those where a consent defense is available).

These issues are perhaps illustrated best with an excellent report that was published in 2007, describing the results of a study of sexual assaults reported to Alaska State Troopers in 2003-2004 (Postle, Rosay, Wood, & TePas, 2007). Similar to the federal data sources described above, these authors reported that 80% of the cases "accepted" by prosecutors resulted in a conviction. Unlike the federal sources of information, however, the authors also calculated the conviction rate based on the total number of reports received, which was only 22%. Clearly, this is a more realistic measure of case attrition because it includes those cases that resulted in an arrest or referral for prosecution, as well as those that were closed using other means (e.g., declined, exceptionally cleared, closed by investigation, or unfounded). Yet this rate would likely decrease even further if it were computed separately for victims who were children versus adolescents or adults. Like other studies of attrition, this report did not separate out prosecution rates for these two groups, which likely had very different case outcomes. The findings also may not be generalizable to the rest of the United States, given the unique characteristics of the state.

Estimates From Social Science Research

Limited prosecution statistics are available from disparate sources within federal and state governments, but the information must be supplemented with research conducted independently by social scientists. As reviewed by Campbell (2005), data collected from a wide range of sources "have generated replicated, triangulated findings" (p. 56) suggesting that 7% to 27% of the sexual assaults that are initially reported to law enforcement eventually result in charges being filed, and of these reports, only 3% to 26% yield some type of conviction (also see Koss, 2006). The 22% estimate from the Alaska study is consistent with this conclusion, as it falls within the 3%-to-26% range. To that extent, data from such research provides the missing context that is needed to understand state prosecution statistics compiled by the federal government. Although federal statistics estimate that more than half of those arrested or charged with rape will be convicted, social scientific research clarifies the fact that attrition has already claimed at least half—and probably considerably more than half—of the sexual assaults that were originally reported to law enforcement.

The Full Picture of Attrition

To provide the full picture of attrition for sexual assault cases (i.e., those that "fall out" of the criminal justice system at various points before or after charges are filed), it is necessary to put together the various sources of information that were reviewed so far. (As the individual sources were cited previously in the article, they are not repeated here.) First, there is the social scientific research suggesting that about 5% to 20% of all rapes are reported to law enforcement, 7% to 27% of these reports are prosecuted, and 3% to 26% yield a conviction. Then, there is the most recent federal data from the 2004 State Court Processing Statistics, which suggest that 62% of all defendants who are arrested and prosecuted for rape will be convicted, with 54% of these convictions for a felony and 8% for

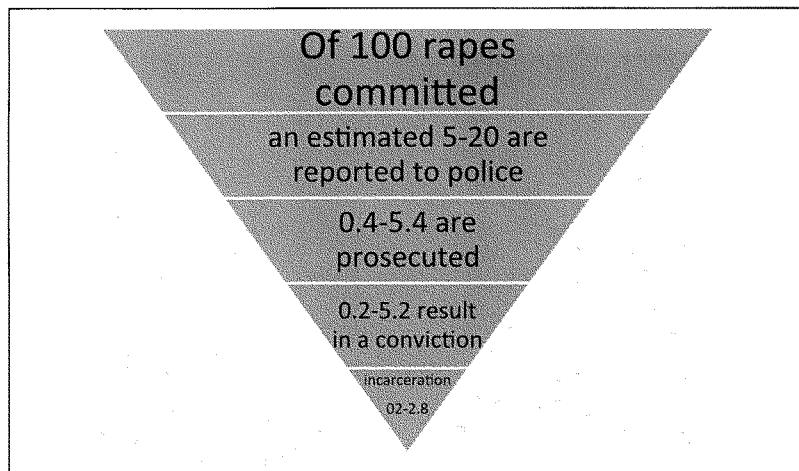


Figure 5. Visual schematic for attrition of rape cases in the criminal justice system

Note: This visual schematic is based on research summarized in the article, estimating that 5% to 20% of all forcible rapes are reported to law enforcement; of these reports, 7% to 27% are prosecuted and 3% to 26% yield a conviction. The 2004 State Court Processing Statistics then suggest that 62% of all defendants who are arrested and prosecuted for rape will be convicted; of these, 95% will be sentenced with incarceration (BJS, 2008a). The National Violence Against Women Survey (Tjaden & Thoennes, 2006) revealed that 17.6% of female and 3% of male respondents were raped at some time in their lives. Based on U.S. Census data, this translates to 17.7 million women and 2.8 million American men (Tjaden & Thoennes, 2006, p. 7).

a misdemeanor. Of these convictions, the data suggest that 95% will ultimately lead to a sentence of incarceration, with 65% in prison and 30% in jail.

To translate this to an illustrative computation, we have combined these estimates in a visual representation in Figure 5, using the upper bound of the range of estimates for each stage of attrition. The starting point is the commission of a forcible rape, and the funnel of attrition is demonstrated through the stages of reporting, conviction, and a sentence of incarceration. In other words, of 100 forcible rapes that are committed, approximately 5 to 20 will be reported, 0.4 to 5.4 will be prosecuted, and 0.2 to 5.2 will result in a conviction. Only 0.2 to 2.9 will yield a felony conviction. Then an estimated 0.2 to 2.8 will result in incarceration of the perpetrator, with 0.1 to 1.9 in prison and 0.1 to 0.9 in jail.

Of course, it is important to keep in mind that the definition of rape differs for many of these data sources, and most focus exclusively on forcible rape (excluding other types of sexual assault). However, even with the considerable margin of error that is inevitable when estimating such a computation based on different data sources, it is clear that only a very small minority of sexual assault cases end in a prosecution, conviction, and a sentence of incarceration.

Have Prosecution Rates Increased?

In 1993, the Senate Judiciary Committee published a report reviewing criminal justice outcomes for crimes of violence against women. In that report, they conducted a very similar computation to the one we offer here, based on the data sources that existed at the time. As a result of this analysis, they concluded that only 1.9% of all sexual assaults ultimately resulted in a sentence of imprisonment for the perpetrator (Senate Judiciary Committee, 1993). There were a number of important limitations of the study, many of which similarly influence the current enterprise. For example, the study used data from a number of different sources (as we do here), which means there are concerns stemming from differences in the definitions used for sexual assault, the criteria for including versus excluding cases in the sample, the methodology for recording and analyzing data, and any protections for data accuracy and reliability. In other words, interpreting the findings requires quite a few assumptions—and a healthy dose of faith.

The title of that report was "The Response to Rape: Detours on the Road to Equal Justice." Sadly, there is every reason to believe that the same title is equally relevant today. Federal data sources suggest that there is little or no change in the rate of prosecution, conviction, and incarceration for rape in the past two decades. For example, there are the most recent State Court Processing Statistics from 2004 suggesting that 54% of those charged with rape were convicted of a felony (BJS, 2008a). When this is compared with data from 12 years earlier, the figure for rape was identical (Reaves & Smith, 1995). Similarly, social scientific research yields no evidence that the legislative reforms have significantly increased the rates of reporting, charging, prosecution, and conviction for sexual assault (e.g., Horney & Spohn, 1990; Matoesian, 1993). Moreover, when Koss conducted the same type of computation in 2006 that the Senate Judiciary Committee did in 1993, using data from the National Violence Against Women Survey (Tjaden & Thoennes, 2000), the results suggested that only 0.35% of the rapes committed against female respondents were reported, prosecuted, and resulted in a sentence of incarceration. The decrease from 1.9% to 0.35% may not be sufficient to argue that prosecution rates have declined over the past 30 years, but it certainly challenges any suggestion that they have increased.

In fact, research suggests, "In virtually all countries where major studies have been published, the number of reported rape offences has grown over the last two decades, yet the number of prosecutions has failed to increase proportionately, resulting in a falling conviction rate" (Lovett & Kelly, 2009, p. 5). This pattern has not generally been reported in the American media, but it has been reported in other countries. In the United Kingdom, for example, the media reported on research findings by the British Home Office, indicating that only "5.7 percent of rapes officially recorded by police in England and Wales end in a conviction" (Jordan, 2008, p. A01). In Scotland, the rate was 6%, and these figures were described as the lowest conviction rates for rape in Europe ("Rape Ruling," 2004). Reporters and researchers have thus decried the fact that these high rates of attrition appear to be increasing, in a pattern that is described as a widening "justice gap." As Temkin and Krahé (2008) concluded, "To say that convictions have not kept pace with the number of recorded rapes would appear to be a massive understatement" (p. 20).

Reasons for the Pattern of Attrition

Many experts have concluded that the primary reason the legislative reforms have failed to produce changes in criminal justice outcomes is because the laws have changed but attitudes have not (e.g., Seidman & Vickers, 2005; Temkin & Krahé, 2008). However, other factors also come into play. For example, we have already described evidence suggesting that more sexual assault cases being reported to law enforcement diverge from the cultural stereotype of a "real rape." These changes could be the positive result of legislative and cultural reform. Yet research demonstrates that such cases of sexual assault are less likely to result in a conviction (e.g., Bouffard, 2000; Bryden & Lengnick, 1997; Campbell, Wasco, Ahrens, Sefl, & Barnes, 2001; Frazier et al., 1994; Kingsnorth, MacIntosh, & Wentworth, 1999; Spears & Spohn, 1997; Spohn, Beichner, Davis-Frenzel, & Holleran, 2002).

As Koss (2000) notes, this does not necessarily mean that prosecutors personally believe in the stereotypic beliefs and attitudes surrounding sexual assault. "Although prosecutors may personally reject the appropriateness of these grounds, they feel themselves positioned downstream of jurors, so they nevertheless incorporate these factors into decision making" (p. 1334). The same type of "downstream orientation" also likely influences police officers and even victims, leading to the patterns of reporting and attrition reviewed here.

Additional factors were described by a sample of British judges and barristers who were quoted by Temkin and Krahé (2008). In their interviews, they described a number of significant problems from their perspective, including poor evidence gathering by police (especially victim interviews), intimidating defense tactics, incompetent prosecutors, and inappropriate decision making by jurors. This last factor is particularly enlightening; at least one judge suggested that jurors were simply unable to accept that the events they heard described in witness testimony could actually take place, especially between people who know each other. Others suggested that jurors have difficulty convicting because the penalties for sexual assault are too high. The authors note that this suggestion is supported with research indicating that mock jurors are more likely to convict in a sexual assault case if the defendant will be given a shorter sentence (Temkin & Krahé, 2008).

Yet despite their recognition of these factors, most of the judges and barristers were reportedly unwilling to accept the notion of a justice gap for sexual assault cases. At least one dismissed the idea as "nonsense" (p. 139). Instead, many blamed the high rate of attrition on a lowering of the standards for prosecution and/or the presence of women on the jury. The authors concluded that this attitude poses a significant barrier to improvement: "If the justice gap is to be reduced, it does require an acceptance among all key players of its reality" (Temkin & Krahé, 2008, p. 141).

Future Research Directions

Clearly, research is needed to document the full picture of attrition for sexual assault cases, with measures of reporting, charging, and conviction that are realistic. This may be one of the most important priorities for research in the field. However, work is also needed to

better understand why such a high rate of attrition persists and how we can reduce it. As a wider range of sexual assault crimes are reported than in the past, it is reasonable to expect that attrition might increase for a period of time. Although efforts during the "first wave" of rape reform were successful in changing laws (e.g., enacting rape shield laws and eliminating marital rape exceptions, evidentiary corroboration requirements, and cautionary instructions), a primary challenge for the "second wave" of reform is to develop and evaluate best practices for successfully investigating and prosecuting these challenging cases (Seidman & Vickers, 2005).

Alternative Measures of Success

As previously noted, arrest rates are meaningless if they are made without conducting the type of investigation that is likely to support successful prosecution. It is therefore important for future research to incorporate more meaningful indicators of success, including the total number of reported sexual assaults and the percentage of reports that are referred for prosecution and/or result in a charge or conviction. Yet case outcomes are not the only measure of success within the criminal justice system. Another indicator may be found with evidence that more police officers are conducting thorough, evidence-based investigations, regardless of the potential case outcome. This could be evaluated by determining whether officers are taking specific investigative steps, such as interviewing the victim, suspect, and witnesses; collecting evidence from the victim's/suspect's body/clothing; and collecting evidence from the crime scene(s). Another indicator of success could be establishing methods of accountability within law enforcement agencies for every sexual assault incident that is reported to them. This accountability could be assessed by determining whether all sexual assault reports are documented with a written report and investigated to the fullest extent possible.

Success in this context also means that officers are not unfounding cases based on faulty methods or reasoning, such as relying solely on the victim's initial statement or a cursory preliminary investigation. In fact, any evaluation of success should include some effort to determine whether sexual assault cases are being properly cleared using the UCR criteria. This is important because the clearance categories of unfounded and exceptionally cleared are too often used as a "dumping ground" for sexual assault cases that are viewed as dubious or difficult to investigate.

According to UCR guidelines, a crime report can be unfounded if it is determined on the basis of investigative findings to be either false or baseless. A report can only be determined to be *false* on the basis of evidence that the crime was not committed or attempted. Thus, a crime report cannot be unfounded if no investigation was conducted or if the investigation failed to prove that the crime occurred; this would be considered inconclusive or an unsubstantiated investigation (which is not a UCR category).

However, crime reports can be determined to be *baseless* if they do not meet the elements of the offense or if they were improperly coded as a sexual assault in the first place. For example, individuals sometimes report sexual acts to law enforcement that are unwanted but do not meet the elements of a sexual assault offense. One illustration would be an adult

who reports to police that they felt pressured into sexual contact, but the coercion did not meet the criteria for a forcible sexual assault. If recorded in a formal crime report, this case should be cleared as unfounded because it is baseless. If the report was not recorded in a crime report, the agency would most likely file the report as informational only.

For evaluation purposes, case files for unfounded reports could thus be reviewed to determine whether the decision was made prematurely, or if it was based on evidence from a meaningful investigation. Another measure of success could be achieved by tracking unfounded cases to determine whether they were cleared this way because they were false *versus* baseless.

Similarly, sexual assault cases that are *exceptionally cleared* could be reviewed to determine whether they meet the proper UCR criteria. This requires that the case have sufficient evidence to support an arrest and referral for prosecution, but an arrest is precluded by some factor outside law enforcement control (e.g., the victim declines prosecution). All too often, cases are exceptionally cleared because victims are reluctant to participate during the preliminary investigation and/or cannot be located for any follow-up investigation. However, this is not a sufficient basis for the case to be exceptionally cleared unless there is evidence that would otherwise be sufficient to support an arrest and referral for prosecution. These cases cannot properly be exceptionally cleared; they should remain open but inactivated. By reviewing case files, it would be possible to determine whether these UCR clearance decisions were made appropriately.

Specific Investigative Steps

Another future research objective could be to explore the role that specific investigative steps play in predicting case outcomes. For example, some of the decisions made by law enforcement explicitly determine case outcomes (e.g., the decision to unfound the case). However, other decisions are made as a result of process. For instance, a deliberate decision is made in many cases to *not* conduct any follow-up interview with the victim, *not* interview the suspect or any witnesses, and *not* seek to collect any other kind of evidence beyond the preliminary victim interview. In these cases, it is virtually impossible for the case to move forward for successful prosecution, so the range of outcomes is narrowed to unfounding, exceptional clearance, or inactivation. This decision would likely be justified based on the lack of evidence to support prosecution. However, this justification may mask the actual reasons for not investigating the case. Any future research evaluating the impact of various factors on case outcomes should therefore take into account the moderating influence of process variables, such as the specific investigative steps taken by law enforcement.

Research on Juror Decision Making

No review of the criminal justice response to sexual assault should conclude without mentioning the need for better research on juror decision making. The few studies on this subject that do exist are mostly outdated and often focus on rape trauma syndrome.

However, many experts caution against using this terminology and framework and instead recommend providing more general expert testimony that simply describes common behaviors and reactions of sexual assault victims (Boeschen, Sales, & Koss, 1998; Stefan, 1994; Torrey, 1995).

A notable exception is the recent work of Ellison and Munro (2009), which involved presenting a series of mini-trial scenarios to mock jurors and varied complainant demeanor, time of report, and physical injury. The researchers also varied whether mock jurors received educational guidance on the topic of sexual assault victimization; they found that educational guidance appeared to increase mock jurors' understanding of the dynamics of victim demeanor and delayed reporting. However, it appeared to have little impact on beliefs regarding victim injury and physical resistance. The authors concluded that such educational guidance in rape trials "represents a pragmatic, defensible and efficient means of redressing at least some of the unfounded assumptions and attitudinal biases that prevent too many victims of sexual assault from accessing justice" (Ellison & Munro, 2009, p. 379).

As so little is known about how to influence juror decision making, investigators and prosecutors can only speculate about the impact of various types of evidence, testimony, and arguments on the likelihood of conviction. Fortunately, some particularly promising directions for future research have been outlined by Temkin and Krahé (2008). These authors reviewed social scientific research indicating that people are more likely to attribute responsibility to someone for an event (such as a rape) when they (a) know more about that person as compared with the other party; (b) generate alternative courses of action that the person could have taken; and (c) know the outcome of the event in advance. To illustrate, Rempala and Bernieri (2005) conducted a study in which irrelevant biographical information (e.g., college major or city of residence) was provided to research participants about the complainant versus the defendant in a rape case.

When biographical information was provided about the complainant, but not the defendant, just over half the participants found the alleged defendant guilty. In contrast, when biographical information was provided about the defendant, but not the complainant, 90% of participants found the defendant guilty. (p. 49)

The implications for sexual assault trials are interesting, suggesting that the victim may be the more obvious target for culpability at least in part when more detailed information is provided about the victim rather than the suspect. It is therefore possible that investigators could be taught to provide information with the same level of detail regarding the *suspect* in a sexual assault case. This would include information about how the suspect targeted the victim on the basis of vulnerability characteristics, whether the suspect provided the victim with drugs and/or alcohol, and how the suspect used specific techniques to "groom" the victim. The need for such information may be particularly critical because the suspect is not required to testify at trial—and typically will not—whereas sexual assault trials virtually always involve detailed testimony by the victim. This provocative suggestion can be explored in future research.

Some might argue that research on juror decision making should not necessarily be a high priority for future research because such a small percentage of sexual assault cases end up going to trial. However, we believe that the existence of the downstream orientation within the criminal justice system undermines this argument. If prosecutors do not believe they can persuade jurors to convict in a sexual assault case, they may charge and try fewer cases. Then as law enforcement investigators see that fewer cases are being charged and tried, they may forward fewer cases to the prosecutor's office. Finally, as fewer cases proceed through the stages of investigation and prosecution, victims may be less likely to report their sexual assault to law enforcement. Therefore, any change that is targeted at the final point in the attrition process has the potential to push for reforms all the way "upstream," even to the point of victim reporting.

Clearly, tension exists between the pressure to win cases and the need to hold offenders accountable. Research and reform efforts may therefore be needed to reformulate the perceived "convictability standard," so prosecutors file charges in a broader range of sexual assault cases. Although the short-term result of such an effort may be a decrease in convictions, it is possible that the longer term legacy would be a reduction in the justice gap for sexual assault cases. "If prosecutors dealt with actual juries to prosecute more of these cases, they might learn how to win the cases, hence expanding what is perceived as 'convictable'" (Frohmann, 1997, p. 553).

Restorative Justice

Another direction for future research within the criminal justice system is to implement and evaluate programs for restorative justice. Although such programs are often viewed as controversial, we believe questions about their efficacy, fairness, and impact on victims are ultimately empirical and deserve to be tested with rigorous social scientific research. One example is the research conducted by Koss (2006), which demonstrated positive changes in increased offender responsibility and heightened empathy for the victim using qualitative methods. This evaluation effort is ongoing, and future work will be used to determine whether there is any positive impact in victim outcomes such as increased satisfaction, reduced distress, and increased perceptions of fairness and control of the offender sanctions.

Success Outside the Criminal Justice System

Although most of the attention so far has focused on success in terms of criminal justice outcomes, future evaluation research could also incorporate alternative measures of success *outside* the criminal justice system. For many sexual assault cases, successful prosecution is not possible, so it is important to widen our definition of what constitutes success. At least equally important is the ability of a community to determine in a coordinated way which services are most needed by victims and to assist victims in accessing those services.

For example, many adults and adolescents fall through the cracks of existing community services. This includes individuals who have been victimized repeatedly, are homeless, or

have engaged in survival sex, promiscuous sex, drug use, or other criminal activity. Therefore, one example of a “best practice” is for communities to establish multidisciplinary review committees to discuss how best to provide outreach and assistance for these individuals. Another form of assistance that is often overlooked but nonetheless critically important for victims is increasing access to civil attorneys who can help address problems with housing, employment, education, and immigration status (Seidman & Vickers, 2005). Evaluation of success could thus include the assessment of these alternative forms of collaboration, outreach, and victim assistance.

Conclusion

In the present article, we offer several ideas for future research. Yet we want to note that such research will only be fruitful if it translates into meaningful reform efforts. Some of the concrete changes that are needed include eliminating the emphasis on arrest rates, evaluating case outcomes in terms of prosecution and conviction, emphasizing the quality of investigations and prosecutions regardless of case outcomes, and exploring alternative measures of success outside the criminal justice system. We remain optimistic that we can make the “good news” of increased reporting rates and decreased attrition for sexual assault cases a reality in this country.

Acknowledgments

The authors are very grateful for the William H. Donner Foundation’s support of this project.

Declaration of Conflicting Interests

The authors declared no potential conflicts of interest with respect to the research, authorship, and/or publication of this article.

Funding

The authors disclosed receipt of the following financial support for the research, authorship, and/or publication of this article: This research was supported in part by the William H. Donner Foundation.

Notes

1. To illustrate, EVAW International led a data-collection effort in eight diverse U.S. communities as part of the “Making a Difference (MAD) Project.” In these eight communities, a total of 12 law enforcement agencies submitted data on 2,059 sexual assault cases. When cases with missing data were excluded, a total of 95% involved female victims, 66% were perpetrated using “force, threat or fear,” and 65% involved penile–vaginal penetration. When these three variables were combined, just less than half (49%) of all cases involved all three characteristics (Lonsway & Archambault, 2010). As the MAD project excluded cases involving child victims, however, the real percentage is likely to be far lower, suggesting that forcible rapes as defined by the UCR program represent a minority of sex crime cases.

2. Social scientific research provides a range of estimates that are generally consistent with these UCR statistics. Specifically, research estimates that 18% to 50% of the sexual assaults reported to law enforcement will result in an arrest (Frazier et al., 1994; Koss, Bachar, Hopkins, & Carlson, 2004; Spohn & Horney, 1992). However, the evidence is not sufficient to make any claims regarding trends in arrest rates across time.
3. Although the report does not define what is meant by the term *prosecuted*, it likely refers to charges being filed.
4. For more information on the Offender-Based Transaction Statistics, please see the website for the National Archive of Criminal Justice Data, maintained by the University of Michigan at <http://www.icpsr.umich.edu/icpsrweb/NACJD/>
5. For more information on the State Court Processing Statistics, please see the website for the National Archive of Criminal Justice Data, maintained by the University of Michigan, at <http://www.icpsr.umich.edu/icpsrweb/NACJD/>

References

- Archambault, J., & Lindsay, S. (2001). Responding to non-stranger sexual assault. In M. Reuland, C. S. Brito, & L. Carroll (Eds.), *Solving crime and disorder problems, current issues, police strategies and organizational tactics* (pp. 21-42). Washington, DC: Police Executive Research Forum.
- Baumer, E. P., Felson, R., & Messner, S. (2003). Changes in police notification for rape, 1973-2000. *Criminology*, 41, 841-872.
- Boeschen, L. E., Sales, B. D., & Koss, M. P. (1998). Rape trauma experts in the courtroom. *Psychology, Public Policy and Law*, 4, 414-432.
- Bouffard, J. A. (2000). Predicting type of sexual assault case closure from victim, suspect, and case characteristics. *Journal of Criminal Justice*, 28, 547-542.
- Bryden, D. P., & Lengnick, S. (1997). Rape in the criminal justice system. *Criminal Law and Criminology*, 87, 1283-1294.
- Bureau of Justice Statistics. (2000). *Criminal victimization in the United States, 1995*. Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Justice.
- Bureau of Justice Statistics. (2008a). *Felony defendants in large urban counties, 2004-statistical tables*. Retrieved from <http://bjs.ojp.usdoj.gov/content/pub/html/fdluc/2004/fdluc04st.cfm>
- Bureau of Justice Statistics. (2008b). *Sourcebook of criminal justice statistics online*. Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Justice, Office of Justice Programs. Retrieved from <http://www.albany.edu/sourcebook>
- Campbell, R. (1995). The role of work experience and individual beliefs in police officers' perceptions of date rape: An integration of quantitative and qualitative methods. *American Journal of Community Psychology*, 23, 249-277.
- Campbell, R. (2005). What really happened? A validation study of rape survivors' help-seeking experiences with the legal and medical systems. *Violence and Victims*, 20, 55-68.
- Campbell, R., Wasco, S. M., Ahrens, C. E., Sefl, T., & Barnes, H. E. (2001). Preventing the "second rape": Rape survivors' experiences with community service providers. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence*, 16, 1239-1259.
- Chicago Tribune Editorial. (2006, June 21). Rape in decline. *Chicago Tribune*, Section 1, p. 22.

- Clay-Warner, J., & Burt, C. H. (2005). Rape reporting after reforms: Have times really changed? *Violence Against Women, 11*, 150-176.
- Ellison, L., & Munro, V. (2009). Turning mirrors into windows? Assessing the impact of (mock) juror education in rape trials. *British Journal of Criminology, 49*, 363-383.
- Fahrenthold, D. A. (2006, June 19). Statistics show drop in U.S. rape cases. *Washington Post*. Retrieved from http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2006/06/18/AR2006061800610.html?nav=rss_print
- Federal Bureau of Investigation. (2008). *Uniform Crime Reports*. Retrieved from http://www2.fbi.gov/ucr/cius2008/offenses/violent_crime/forcible_rape.html
- Fisher, B. S., Cullen, F. T., & Turner, M. G. (2000). *The sexual victimization of college women*. Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Justice.
- Frazier, P., Candell, S., Arikian, N., & Tofteland, A. (1994). Rape survivors and the legal system. In M. Costanzo & S. Oskamp (Eds.), *Violence and the law* (pp. 135-158). Newbury Park, CA: SAGE.
- Frazier, P. A., & Haney, B. (1996). Sexual assault cases in the legal system: Police, prosecutor, and victim perspectives. *Law and Human Behavior, 20*, 607-628.
- Frohmann, L. (1997). Convictability and discordant locales: Reproducing race, class, and gender ideologies in prosecutorial decisionmaking. *Law & Society Review, 31*, 531-556.
- Horney, J., & Spohn, C. (1990). Rape law reform and instrumental change in six urban jurisdictions. *Law and Society Review, 25*, 117-153.
- Jordan, J. (2002). Will any woman do? Police, gender and rape victims. *Policing, 25*, 319-344.
- Jordan, M. (2008, May 29). In Britain, rape cases seldom result in a conviction. *Washington Post*. Retrieved from http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2008/05/28/AR2008052803583_pf.html
- Kahn, A. S., Jackson, J., Kully, C., Badger, K., & Halvorsen, J. (2003). Calling it rape: Differences in experiences of women who do or do not label their sexual assault as rape. *Psychology of Women Quarterly, 27*, 233-242.
- Kerstetter, W. A. (1990). Gateway to justice: Police and prosecutorial response to sexual assaults against women. *Journal of Criminal Law and Criminology, 81*, 267-313.
- Kilpatrick, D. G. (2004). *Making sense of rape in America: Where do the numbers come from and what do they mean?* Charleston: VAWnet: National Crime Victims Research and Treatment Center, Medical University of South Carolina.
- Kilpatrick, D. G., Edmunds, C. N., & Seymour, A. E. (1992). *Rape in America: A report to the nation*. Arlington, VA: National Crime Victims Center.
- Kilpatrick, D. G., Resnick, H. S., Ruggiero, K. J., Conoscenti, M. A., & McCauley, J. (2007). *Drug-facilitated, incapacitated, and forcible rape: A national study*. Washington, DC: National Institute of Justice.
- Kingsnorth, R., MacIntosh, R., & Wentworth, J. (1999). Sexual assault: The role of prior relationship and victim characteristics in case processing. *Justice Quarterly, 16*, 275-302.
- Koss, M. P. (1996). The measurement of rape victimization in crime surveys. *Criminal Justice and Behavior, 23*, 55-69.
- Koss, M. P. (2000). Blame, shame, and community: Justice responses to violence against women. *American Psychologist, 55*, 1332-1343.

- Koss, M. P. (2006). Restoring rape survivors: Justice, advocacy, and a call to action. *Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences*, 1087, 206-234.
- Koss, M. P., Bachar, K. J., Hopkins, C. Q., & Carlson, C. (2004). Expanding a community's justice response to sex crimes through advocacy, prosecutorial, and public health collaboration: Introducing the RESTORE program. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence*, 19, 1435-1463.
- Leinwand, D. (2009, October 6). Reported rapes hit 20-year low. *USA Today*. Retrieved from http://www.usatoday.com/news/nation/2009-10-06-rape-decline_N.htm
- Littleton, H. L., Rhatigan, D., & Axsom, D. (2007). Unacknowledged rape: How much do we know about the hidden rape victim? *Journal of Aggression, Maltreatment and Trauma*, 14, 57-74.
- Lonsway, K. A., & Archambault, J. (2010). [Making a Difference (MAD) Project]. Unpublished raw data.
- Lonsway, K. A., & Fitzgerald, L. F. (1994). Rape myths: In review. *Psychology of Women Quarterly*, 18, 133-164.
- Lovett, J., & Kelly, L. (2009). *Different systems, similar outcomes? Tracking attrition in reported rape cases across Europe*. London, UK: Child and Women Abuse Studies Unit, London Metropolitan University. Retrieved from <http://www.cwasu.org>
- Matoesian, G. (1993). *Reproducing rape: Domination through talk in the courtroom*. Chicago, IL: University of Chicago Press.
- Office of the City Auditor. (2007, June). *Sexual assault response and investigation: Portland efforts fall short of a victim-centered approach*. Portland, OR: Author.
- Perez, J. (1994). *Offender-based transaction statistics: Tracking offenders, 1990*. Washington, DC: Bureau of Justice Statistics.
- Postle, G., Rosay, A. B., Wood, D., & TePas, K. (2007). *Descriptive analysis of sexual assault incidents reported to Alaska State Troopers: 2003-2004*. Alaska State Troopers, Department of Public Safety, and Department of Law, State of Alaska.
- Rand, M. R. (2009). *National Crime Victimization Survey: Criminal victimization, 2008*. Washington, DC: Bureau of Justice Statistics.
- Rape ruling leads to law review. (2004, June 3). *BBC News*. Retrieved from http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/uk_news/scotland/3773711.stm
- Reaves, B. A., & Smith, P. Z. (1995). *Felony defendants in large urban counties, 1992*. Washington, DC: Bureau of Justice Statistics.
- Rempala, D. M., & Bernieri, F. (2005). The consideration of rape: The effect of target information disparity on judgments of guilt. *Journal of Applied Social Psychology*, 35, 536-550.
- Seidman, I., & Vickers, S. (2005). The second wave: An agenda for the next thirty years of rape law reform. *Suffolk University Law Review*, 38, 467-491.
- Senate Judiciary Committee. (1993). *The response to rape: Detours on the road to equal justice*. Washington, DC: U.S. Congress, Senate Judiciary Committee.
- Spears, J., & Spohn, C. (1997). The effect of evidence factors and victim characteristics on prosecutors' charging decisions in sexual assault cases. *Justice Quarterly*, 14, 501-524.
- Spohn, C., & Horney, J. (1992). *Rape law reform: A grassroots revolution and its impact*. New York: Plenum.

- Spohn, C. C., Beichner, D., Davis-Frenzel, E., & Holleran, D. (2002). *Prosecutors' charging decisions in sexual assault cases: A multi-site study, final report*. Washington, DC: National Institute of Justice.
- Stefan, S. (1994). The protection racket: Rape trauma syndrome, psychiatric labeling, and law. *Northwestern University Law Review*, 88, 1271-1345.
- Taylor, L. R. (2006, July). Has rape reporting increased over time? *NIJ Journal*, 254, 28-30.
- Temkin, J., & Krahé, B. (2008). *Sexual assault and the justice gap: A question of attitude*. Oxford, UK: Hart.
- Tjaden, P., & Thoennes, N. (2000). *Full report of the prevalence, incidence, and consequences of violence against women: Findings from the National Violence Against Women Survey*. Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Justice.
- Torrey, M. (1995). Feminist legal scholarship on rape: A maturing look at one form of violence against women. *William & Mary Journal of Women and the Law*, 2, 35-49.
- U.S. Census Bureau. (2003). *National Crime Victimization Survey: Interviewing manual for field representatives*. Washington, DC: Author.

Bios

Kimberly A. Lonsway earned her PhD from the Department of Psychology at the University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign in 1996. She then completed a 2-year postdoctoral fellowship at the American Bar Foundation in Chicago. In 1998, she moved to California where she served as the director of research for the National Center for Women and Policing, taught as an adjunct professor in the Department of Psychology at California Polytechnic State University, and assisted Penny Harrington & Associates as the director of research and training. In 2003, she joined the nonprofit organization End Violence Against Women International (EVAWI), where she currently serves as the director of research.

Joanne Archambault (sergeant, San Diego Police Department, retired) is the executive director of End Violence Against Women International (EVAWI), and the president and training director of Sexual Assault Training & Investigations (SATI), Inc. She worked for the San Diego Police Department for almost 23 years in a wide range of assignments. She first worked as an officer in patrol and then as a detective in Gangs, Child Abuse, and Crimes Against Persons. As a sergeant, she had assignments in the Office of Equal Employment Opportunity and Sex Crimes. During the last 10 years of her service, she supervised the Sex Crimes Unit, which had 13 detectives, and was responsible for investigating approximately 1,000 felony sexual assaults within the city of San Diego each year.

Senator Sheldon Whitehouse
530 Hart Senate Office Building
Washington, D.C. 20510

Dear Senator Whitehouse,

I would like to submit the attached materials into the record of the hearing on “Campus Sexual Assault: The Roles and Responsibilities of Law Enforcement,” scheduled for December 9, 2014. I hope these materials can help provide perspective on areas of concern and room for improvement in the law enforcement framework as it intersects with campus sexual assault cases.

Specifically, I hope that any reforms to involve the police will be done to help preserve the intended parallel criminal and civil rights processes. As criminal processes can serve the interests of the community with their punitive and retributive functions, it can free the civil rights Title IX processes to do their rehabilitative and restorative work aimed at the individual.

I hope this hearing will help think critically about how to balance victim autonomy, the rights of the accused, and community safety concerns. I hope it will help us think about how to build a supportive culture that fosters reporting, while cleanly separating the lines between advocacy, investigation, and adjudication.

As a survivor and an advocate, I appreciate your work to ensure fairness and justice to all involved parties in every case.

Emily Renda

Project Coordinator for Sexual Misconduct
University of Virginia
149B Newcomb Hall
Charlottesville, VA 22903

